The AR6 WGI Report – List of corrigenda to be implemented

The corrigenda listed below will be implemented in the Chapter during copy-editing.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Document (Chapter, Annex, Supp. Mat…)</th>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page Line (based on the final pdf FGD version)</th>
<th>Detailed info on correction to make</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 05 Table of Contents</td>
<td></td>
<td>Update Table of Contents</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5 ES 6:3-5</td>
<td></td>
<td>Replace “It is unequivocal that emissions of the well-mixed greenhouse gases (GHG) carbon dioxide (CO2), methane (CH4) and nitrous oxide (N2O) from human activities are the main driver of increases in atmospheric GHG concentrations since the pre-industrial period.” By “It is unequivocal that the increases in atmospheric carbon dioxide (CO2), methane (CH4) and nitrous oxide (N2O) since the pre-industrial period are overwhelmingly caused by human activities”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5 ES 6:55</td>
<td></td>
<td>However, the effects of these changes is not By “However, the effects of these changes are not</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5 ES 7:8</td>
<td></td>
<td>agriculture (dominated by livestock) sectors (medium confidence). By agriculture (dominated by livestock) (medium confidence).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5 ES 9:14</td>
<td></td>
<td>a total of 655 ± 65 PgC (2390 ± 240 GtCO2) of By a total of 655 ± 65 PgC (2390 ± 240 GtCO2) (likely range) of</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5 5.1 11:21</td>
<td></td>
<td>Replace “Li et al., 2016c” by “W. Li et al., 2016”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5 5.1 11:22</td>
<td></td>
<td>Replace “Gruber et al., 2019a” by “Gruber et al., 2019b”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5 5.1.1 12:33</td>
<td></td>
<td>Replace “Jones et al., 2013b” by “C.D. Jones et al., 2013”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5 5.1.1 13:29</td>
<td></td>
<td>Replace “Williams et al., 2017a” by “N.L. Williams et al., 2017”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5 5.1.2.1 15:17</td>
<td></td>
<td>Replace “Zhang et al., 2013” by “Y.G. Zhang et al., 2013”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5 5.1.2.2 15:37-38</td>
<td></td>
<td>Replace “Schilt et al., 2010” by “Schilt et al., 201b”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5 5.1.2.2 16:31 16:33 17:16 17:19</td>
<td></td>
<td>Replace “Fischer et al., 2019b” by “H. Fischer et al., 2019”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5 5.1.2.2 17:33</td>
<td></td>
<td>Replace “Li et al., 2020a” by “T. Li et al., 2020”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5 5.1.2.2 18:5</td>
<td></td>
<td>Replace “Stott et al., 2019a” by “Stott et al., 2019b”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5 5.1.2.3 18:49</td>
<td></td>
<td>Replace “Fischer et al., 2019b” by “H. Fischer et al., 2019”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter</td>
<td>Section</td>
<td>Page Range</td>
<td>Correction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.1.2.3</td>
<td>18:50-51</td>
<td>Replace &quot;Brokin et al., 2016b&quot; by &quot;Brovkin et al., 2016&quot;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 5       | 5.2.1.1 | 19:51      | "all anthropogenic CO2 emissions during."
|         |         |            | By all anthropogenic CO2 emissions. |
| 5       | 5.2.1.1 | 19:53      | These estimates excluding
|         |         |            | These estimates exclude |
| 5       | 5.2.1.1 | 20:5       | Replace “Peters et al., 2020a” by “G.P. Peters, 2020” |
| 5       | 5.2.1.1 | 20:12      | Replace “Liu et al., 2020c” by “Z. Liu et al., 2020” |
| 5       | 5.2.1.1 | 20:48      | Replace “Goldewijk et al., 2017” by “Klein Goldewijk et al., 2017” |
| 5       | 5.2.1.3 | 23:36-37   | Replace “Gruber et al., 2019c, 2019a” by “Gruber et al., 2019a, b” |
| 5       | 5.2.1.3 | 23:50      | Replace “Resplandy et al., 2018a” by “Resplandy et al., 2018” |
| 5       | 5.2.1.3 | 23:46      | of storage (Gruber et al., 2019a), Two definitions
|         |         |            | By of storage (Gruber et al., 2019a). Two definitions |
| 5       | 5.2.1.3 | 24:4       | Replace “Gruber et al., 2019c” by “Gruber et al., 2019a” |
| 5       | 5.2.1.3 | 25:32-33   | Replace “Gruber et al., 2019a” by “Gruber et al., 2019b” |
| 5       | 5.2.1.3 | 25:36      | Replace “Gruber et al., 2019a” by “Gruber et al., 2019b” |
| 5       | 5.2.1.3 | 25:37      | Replace “Gruber et al., 2019a” by “Gruber et al., 2019b” |
| 5       | 5.2.1.3 | 25:39      | Replace “Gruber et al., 2019a” by “Gruber et al., 2019b” |
| 5       | 5.2.1.3 | 26:4-5     | Replace “Gruber et al., 2019c” by “Gruber et al., 2019a” |
| 5       | 5.2.1.4.1 | 27:16-17  | Replace “Le Quéré et al., 2018a” by “Le Quéré et al., 2018b” |
| 5       | 5.2.1.4.1 | 27:28-29  | Replace “Palmer et al., 2019a” by “Palmer et al., 2019” |
| 5       | 5.2.1.4.1 | 27:35      | Replace “Zhang et al., 2018b” by “Zhang et al., 2018” |
| 5       | 5.2.1.4.1 | 27:54      | Replace “Forkel et al., 2019b” by “Forkel et al., 2019” |
| 5       | 5.2.1.4.1 | 28:3-4     | observation-driven inference o
|         |         |            | By Observation-driven inference o |
| 5       | 5.2.1.4.1 | 28:30      | Delete:
and southeastern Australia (Canadell et al., 2020)
(paper not accepted yet).
| 5       | 5.2.1.4.1 | 28:26-27   | Include permafrost (Section 5.4)
<p>|         |         |            | By Include permafrost (Box 5.1) |
| 5       | 5.2.1.4.1 | 28:27      | Replace “Pongratz et al., 2018b” by “Pongratz et al., 2018” |
| 5       | 5.2.1.4.1 | 28:31      | Replace “Koven et al., 2015a” by “Koven et al., 2015b” |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Replacement</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.2.1.4.2</td>
<td>29:10</td>
<td>Replace &quot;Liu et al., 2017&quot; by “J. Liu et al., 2017”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.2.1.4.2</td>
<td>29:19</td>
<td>Replace “Cox et al, 2013a” by “Cox et al., 2013”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.2.1.4.2</td>
<td>29:20</td>
<td>Replace “Jung et al., 2017a” by “Jung et al., 2017”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.2.1.4.2</td>
<td>29:25</td>
<td>Replace “Wang et al., 2014” by “X. Wang et al., 2014”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.2.1.4.2</td>
<td>29:8</td>
<td>confirm this statement, is it “confirms this statement,” instead? please double check, it refers to &quot;A set&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Cross-Chapter Box 5.1</td>
<td>30:21</td>
<td>at the leaf, canopy to ecosystem scales</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Cross-Chapter Box 5.1</td>
<td>30:34</td>
<td>ecosystems-scale water savings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>CCB 5.1</td>
<td>30:37</td>
<td>Replace “Liu et al., 2020b” by “L. Liu et al., 2020”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>CCB 5.1</td>
<td>30:42</td>
<td>Replace “Y. Yang et al., 2019c” by “Y. Yang et al., 2019”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>CCB 5.1</td>
<td>31:21</td>
<td>Replace “Liu et al., 2017a” by “J. Liu et al., 2017”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>CCB 5.1</td>
<td>31:21</td>
<td>Replace “Palmer et al., 2019a” by “Palmer et al., 2019”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>CCB 5.1</td>
<td>31:22-23</td>
<td>Replace “Peters et al., 2020b” by “W. Peters et al., 2020”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>CCB 5.1</td>
<td>31:28</td>
<td>Replace “Liu et al., 2020b” by “L. Liu et al., 2020”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>CCB 5.1</td>
<td>31:36</td>
<td>Replace “Li et al., 2020b” by “X. Li et al., 2020”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Cross-Chapter Box 5.1</td>
<td>31:22</td>
<td>the mid-latitudes also lead to decreased GPP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Cross-Chapter Box 5.1</td>
<td>31:23</td>
<td>Droughts cannot be compensated by</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Cross-Chapter Box 5.1</td>
<td>32:5</td>
<td>electricity which is</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Cross-Chapter Box 5.1</td>
<td>32:22</td>
<td>precipitation can in some regions even</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.2.1.5</td>
<td>32:46</td>
<td>hemisphere</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.2.1.5</td>
<td>32:50-51</td>
<td>from Forestry and other Land Use</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.2.1.5</td>
<td>33:18</td>
<td>Replace “Resplandy et al., 2018b” by “Resplandy et al., 2018”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.2.1.5</td>
<td>33:48</td>
<td>Replace “BGR (2019)” by “BGR (2020)”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.2.2</td>
<td>34:28</td>
<td>Replace “Ferretti et al., 2005” by “Ferreti, 2005”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.2.2</td>
<td>34:18</td>
<td>lifetime is estimated to be 9.1 ± 0.9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*please double check, it refers to "A set"*
Replace "9.1 ±0.9" by "9.1 ± 0.9 years"

Replace "(Chapter 6, Section 3.1)" by "(Chapter 6, Section 6.3.1, Table 6.2)"

the scattering aerosols
By
the scattering of aerosols

Replace “Ferretti et al., 2005” by “Ferreti, 2005”

Replace "Ferretti et al., 2005" by “Ferreti, 2005"

Atmospheric concentrations of CH4 reached 1866.3 ppb in 2019 (Fig. 5.14). A comprehensive assessment of the CH4 growth rates over the past four decades is presented in the Cross-Chapter Box 5.2.

Furthermore, top-down estimates suggest emissions from China’s coal mines have continued to grow at a slower rate after 2010 (Miller et al., 2019; Chandra et al., 2021). With inventory-based estimates suggest that CH4 emissions from coal mining increased by 17 Tg yr \(^{-1}\) between the periods 2002–2006 and 2008–2012 with a dominant contribution from China (Peng et al., 2016; Crippa et al., 2020; Höglund-Isaksson et al., 2020). Recent country statistics and detailed inventory-based estimate show that CH4 emissions from coal mining in China declined between 2012 and 2016 (Sheng et al., 2019; Gao et al., 2020), while atmospheric-based estimates suggest a continuation of CH4 emissions growth but at a slower rate to the year 2015 (Miller et al., 2019) and 2016 (Chandra et al., 2021).”

for the two recent decades from bottom–up and
By
for the two most recent decades for which data is available, from bottom–up and

processes, that are
By
processes that are

The wetland emissions
By
Wetland emissions

during the La Niña
By
during La Niña

gap between bottom-up estimations and that are used in top-down models
By
gap between bottom-up and top-down estimates

Replace “Zhang et al., 2020a” by “L. Zhang et al., 2020”

Replace “Thornton et al., 2016” by “Thornton et al., 2016a”

Replace “Wang et al., 2019b” by “X. Wang et al., 2019”

mass balance includes chemical
By
mass balance that includes chemical
| Chapter 5 | CCBox 5.2 | 40:38 | increase in emissions from agriculture  
By increase in emissions from agriculture |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>CCB 5.2</td>
<td>40:38</td>
<td>Replace &quot;from emissions&quot; by &quot;emissions from&quot;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Chapter 5 | CCBox 5.2 | 41:1 | timeseries  
By time series |
| Chapter 5 | CC Box 5.2 | 41:37 | emissions has been  
By emissions has |
| Chapter 5 | 5.2.3 | 42 : 1 | Replace “Janssens-Maenhout et al., 2017” by “Janssens-Maenhout et al., 2019” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.2.3 | 42 : 2-3 | Replace “Buitenhuis et al., 2018a” by “Buitenhuis et al., 2018” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.2.3 | 42 : 12 | Replace “Wang et al., 2014a” by “W. Wang et al., 2014” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.2.3.1 | 42 : 28 | Replace “Yang et al., 2020c” by “S. Yang et al., 2020” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.2.3.2 | 43 : 18 | Replace “Janssens-Maenhout et al., 2017” by “Janssens-Maenhout et al., 2019” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.2.3.2 | 43 : 31 | Replace “Buitenhuis et al., 2018b” by “Buitenhuis et al., 2018” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.2.3.3 | 44 : 5 | Replace “Buitenhuis et al., 2018a” by “Buitenhuis et al., 2018” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.2.3.3 | 44 : 7 | Replace “Yang et al., 2020c” by “S. Yang et al., 2020” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.2.3.3 | 44 : 19 | Replace “Battaglia and Joos, 2018” by “Battaglia and Joos, 2018b” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.3 | 48:33 | may enhance the emissions of  
By may enhance emissions of |
| Chapter 5 | 5.3.2.1 | 50:28 | Ocean pH timeseries are are based  
By Ocean pH timeseries are based |
| Chapter 5 | 5.3.2.1 | 50 : 32 | Replace “Wu et al., 2018a” by “H.C. Wu et al., 2018” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.3.2.2 | 51 : 47 | Replace “Feely et al., 2016a” by “Feely et al., 2016” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.3.2.2 | 52 : 7 | Replace “Bates et al., 2014b” by “Bates et al. (2014)” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.3.3.1 | 53 : 5 | Replace “Carter et al., 2017” by “Carter et al., 2017b” |
| Chapter 05 | 5.3.3.2 | 53:53 (duplicati on problem) | Replace: “They also exhibit enhanced ocean warming as a result of an increase in the equilibrium climate sensitivity (ECS) of CMIP6 relative to CMIP5 models, which contributes to increased stratification and reduced subsurface ventilation (4.3.1, 4.3.4, 5.3.3.2, 7.4.2, 7.5.6, 9.2.1, TS2.4). Consequently, CMIP6 model ensembles not only reproduce the ocean deoxygenation trend of −0.30 to −1.52 mmol m−3 per decade between 1970–2010 reported in SROCC (Section 5.2.2.4) with a very likely range, but also project 32–71 % greater subsurface (100–600 m) oxygen decline relative to their RCP analogues in CMIP5, reaching to the likely range of decline of 6.4 ± 2.9 mmol m-3 under SSP1–2.6 and 13.3 ± 5.3 mmol m-3 under SSP5–8.5, from 1870–1899 to 2080–2099. However, they also exhibit"
enhanced surface ocean warming as a result of an increased climate sensitivity (ECS), which contributes to greater reduction in subsurface ventilation. Consequently, CMIP6 model ensembles now reproduce the recent observed historical ocean deoxygenation trend of −0.30 to −1.52 mmol m−3 per decade between 1970–2010 reported in SROCC (Section 5.2.2.4) within 90% confidence range, but project 32–71 % greater subsurface (100–600m) oxygen decline relative to their RCP analogues in CMIP5, reaching to the likely range of decline of 6.4 ± 2.9 mmol m-3 under SSP1–2.6 and 13.3 ± 5.3 mmol m-3 under SSP5–8.5, from 1870–1899 to 2080–2099 due to increased warming (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020). It is concluded that the oxygen content of subsurface ocean is projected to transition to historically unprecedented condition with decline over the 21st century (medium confidence)."
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter 5</th>
<th>5.4.1</th>
<th>59 : 49</th>
<th>Replace “Yang et al., 2019b” by “X. Yang et al., 2019”</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>5.4.1</td>
<td>60 : 15</td>
<td>Replace “Meyerholt et al., 2020a” by “Meyerholt et al., 2020”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>5.4.3.2</td>
<td>62 : 6-7</td>
<td>Replace “Walker et al., 2019b” by “X.J. Walker et al., 2019”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>5.4.3.3</td>
<td>63 : 6</td>
<td>Replace “Koven et al., 2015a” by “Koven et al., 2015b”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>5.4.3.3</td>
<td>63 : 33</td>
<td>Replace “Meyerholt et al., 2020b” by “Meyerholt et al., 2020”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>Box 5.1</td>
<td>64 : 47-48</td>
<td>Replace “Thornton et al., 2016a” by “Thornton et al., 2016b”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>Box 5.1</td>
<td>64:43</td>
<td>additional methane emissions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>Box 5.1</td>
<td>65:6</td>
<td>methane fluxes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>Box 5.1</td>
<td>65:34</td>
<td>methane emissions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>Box 5.1</td>
<td>65 : 9</td>
<td>Replace “Thornton et al., 2016b” by “Thornton et al., 2016a”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>Box 5.1</td>
<td>65 : 39</td>
<td>Replace “Cias et al., 2012b” by “Cias et al., 2012”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>Box 5.1</td>
<td>67 : 6</td>
<td>Replace “Koven et al., 2015b” by “Koven et al., 2015a”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>5.4.4.1</td>
<td>67 : 32</td>
<td>Replace “Gruber et al., 2019” by “Gruber et al., 2019b”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>67:33</td>
<td>sediments also play a minor role</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>5.4.4.2</td>
<td>68 : 14</td>
<td>Replace “Kwiatkowski et al., 2017b” by “Kwiatkowski et al., 2017”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>5.4.5</td>
<td>69 : 18</td>
<td>Replace “Friedlingstein et al., 2014” by “Friedlingstein et al., 2014b”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 05</td>
<td>5.4.5</td>
<td>69:46</td>
<td>JAMSETC to JAMSTEC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 05</td>
<td>5.4.5</td>
<td>69:46</td>
<td>for MPI-ESM1.2-LR the number of PFTs from 13 to 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 05</td>
<td>5.4.5</td>
<td>69:46</td>
<td>for GFDL-ESM4 the # of phytoplankton groups from 2 to 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 05</td>
<td>5.4.5</td>
<td>70 –73</td>
<td>Replace the following heading numbers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 05</td>
<td>5.4.5</td>
<td>70 –73</td>
<td>“5.2.1.1” to “5.4.5.1”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 05</td>
<td>5.4.5</td>
<td>70 –73</td>
<td>“5.4.5.1” to “5.4.5.2”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 05</td>
<td>5.4.5</td>
<td>70 –73</td>
<td>“5.4.5.2” to “5.4.5.3”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 05</td>
<td>5.4.5</td>
<td>70 –73</td>
<td>“5.4.5.3” to “5.4.5.4”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 05</td>
<td>5.4.5</td>
<td>70 –73</td>
<td>“5.4.5.4” to “5.4.5.5”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>5.4.6</td>
<td>75 : 44</td>
<td>Replace “Cox et al., 2013b” by “Cox et al., 2013”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>5.4.7</td>
<td>76 : 28</td>
<td>Replace “Zhang et al., 2020b” by “X. Zhang et al., 2020”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>5.4.7</td>
<td>76 : 30-31</td>
<td>Replace “Shindell et al., 2013a; Stocker et al., 2013a” by “Shindell et al., 2013; B.D. Stocker et al., 2013”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>5.4.7</td>
<td>76 : 32</td>
<td>Replace “Shindell et al., 2013a” by “Shindell et al., 2013”</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
It is not currently possible to carry out a full assessment of proposed abrupt changes and tipping points in the biogeochemical cycles. In this section we therefore focus instead on estimating It is not currently possible to carry out a full assessment of proposed abrupt changes and tipping points in the biogeochemical cycles. In this section we focus on estimating

| Chapter 5 | 5.4.7 | 76:34-35 | Replace “Shindell et al., 2013b; Stocker et al., 2013a” by “Shindell et al., 2013; B.D. Stocker et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.7 | 76:54 | Replace “Stocker et al., 2013b; Zaehle, 2013a” by “B.D. Stocker et al., 2013, Zaehle, 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.7 | 77:1 | Replace “Fischer et al., 2019b” by “H. Fischer et al., 2019” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.7 | 77:14 | Replace “Battaglia and Joos, 2018” by “Battaglia and Joos, 2018b” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.8 | 77:50 | Replace “Koven et al., 2015c, 2015b” by “Koven et al., 2015a, c” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.8 | 77:53 | Replace “Shindell et al., 2013a; Stocker et al., 2013a” by “Shindell et al., 2013; B.D. Stocker et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.8 | 77:54 | Replace “Stocker et al., 2013” by “B.D. Stocker et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.8 | 77:55 | Replace “Battaglia and Joos, 2018” by “Battaglia and Joos, 2018b” |
| Chapter 5 | 78:50-52 | It is not currently possible to carry out a full assessment of proposed abrupt changes and tipping points in the biogeochemical cycles. In this section we therefore focus instead on estimating It is not currently possible to carry out a full assessment of proposed abrupt changes and tipping points in the biogeochemical cycles. In this section we focus on estimating

<p>| Chapter 5 | 5.4.9.1.1 | 80:18 | Into the previous boreal area By into previous boreal areas |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.9.1.1 | 80:21 | vegetation C loss By vegetation carbon loss |
| Chapter 5 | 80:38 | from the permafrost are assessed By from permafrost thawing are assessed |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.9.1.1 | 80:13 | Replace “Cox et al., 2013” by “Cox et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.9.1.1 | 80:23 | Replace “Walker et al., 2019a” by “A.P. Walker et al., 2019” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.9.1.2 | 80:31 | methane emissions By CH4 emissions |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.9.1.2 | 80:35 | methane By CH4 |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.9.1.2 | 80:36 | methane By CH4 |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.9.1.3 | 80:44 | methane By CH4 |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.9.1.3 | 80:47 | methane By CH4 |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.9.1.3 | 80:52 | methane By CH4 |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.1.1 | 82:36 | Replace “Li et al., 2016a; Lovenduski et al., 2019b” by “H. Li et al., 2016; Lovenduski et al., 2019a” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.1.1 | 82:39 | Replace “Lovenduski et al., 2019b” by “Lovenduski et al., 2019a” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.1.1 | 82:40 | Replace “Li et al., 2016a” by “H. Li et al., 2016” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.1.1 | 82:55 | Replace “Lovenduski et al., 2019a” by “Lovenduski et al., 2019b” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.1.1 | 83:3 | Replace “Lovenduski et al., 2019b” by “Lovenduski et al., 2019a” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5 | 83:18 | Replace “Collins et al., 2013; Stocker et al., 2013” by “M. Collins et al., 2013; T.F. Stocker et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5 | 83:22-23 | Replace “Collins et al., 2013; Stocker et al., 2013” by “M. Collins et al., 2013; T.F. Stocker et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.1.1 | 83:40 | Replace “Collins et al., 2013a; Stocker et al., 2013c” by “Collins et al., 2013; T.F. Stocker et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.1.1 | 83:53 | Replace “Williams et al., 2016, 2017c” by “R.G. Williams et al., 2016, 2017b” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.4.11 | 83:2 | and the predictability of terrestrial ecosystem drivers such as By and the drivers of terrestrial carbon flux predictability such as |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.1.1 | 84:16 | Replace “Collins et al., 2013a” by “M. Collins et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | CCB 5.3 | 84:50 | Replace “Gruber et al., 2019a” by “Gruber et al., 2019b” |
| Chapter 5 | CCB 5.3 | 85:12 | However, the By The |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.1.2.1 | 87:28 | Replace “Collins et al., 2013a” by “M. Collins et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.1.2.3 | 86:47 | Replace “Tokarska et al., 2019b” by “Tokarska et al., 2019a” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.1.2.3 | 88:49 | Replace Williams et al., 2017b” by “R.G. Williams et al., 2017a” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.1.2.3 | 88:54 | Replace “Collins et al., 2013b” by “M.. Collins et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.1.2.3 | 89:2 | Replace “Burke et al., 2017” by “Burke et al., 2017b” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.1.3 | 89:30 | Replace “Collins et al., 2013a” by “M. Collins et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.1.3 | 89:43-44 | Replace “Williams et al., 2017c” by “R.G. Williams et al., 2017b” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.1.3 | 89:51-52 | Replace “Williams et al., 2017b” by “R.G. Williams et al., 2017a” |
| Chapter 5 | Table 5.7 | 90 | Replace “Collins et al., 2013a” by “M. Collins et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | Table 5.7 | 90 | Replace “Millar et al., 2017b” by “Millar et al., 2017a” |
| Chapter 5 | Table 5.7 | 90 | Replace “Williams et al., 2017c” by “R.G. Williams et al., 2017b” |
| Chapter 5 | Table 5.7 | 90 | Replace “Smith et al., 2018a” by “C.J. Smith et al., 2018” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2 | 91:36 | Replace “Millar et al., 2017b” by “Millar et al., 2017a” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2 | 91:41 | Replace “Collins et al., 2013b” by “M. Collins et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.1.4 | 91:17 | 1.0–2.3°C per 1000 PgC. By 1.0–2.3°C per 1000 PgC (0.27°C–0.63°C per 1000 GtCO2) |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2 | 92:1-2 | Replace “Collins et al., 2013a; Stocker et al., 2013c” by “M. Collins et al., 2013; T.F. Stocker et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2 | 92 : 3 | Replace “Millar et al., 2017a” by “Millar et al., 2017b” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2.1 | 92 : 11 | Replace “Collins et al., 2013; Stocker et al., 2013” by “M. Collins et al., 2013; T.F. Stocker et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2.1 | 92 : 15 | Replace “Collins et al., 2013a” by “M. Collins et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2.1 | 92 : 16-17 | Replace “Stocker et al., 2013c” by “T.F. Stocker et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2.1 | 92 : 30 | Replace “Rogelj et al., 2015a, 2016, 2018b” by “Rogelj et al., 2015a, 2016, 2018” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2.1 | 92 : 40-41 | Replace “Millar et al., 2017b” by “Millar et al., 2017a” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2.1 | 92 : 41 | Replace “Friedlingstein et al., 2014” by “Friedlingstein et al., 2014a” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2.2 | 93 : 1-2 | Replace “Collins et al., 2013” by “M. Collins et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2.2 | 93 : 21-22 | Replace “Gidden et al., 2018” by “Gidden et al., 2019” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2.2 | 93 : 24 | Replace “Collins et al., 2013b” by “M. Collins et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2.2 | 93 : 35 | Replace “Millar et al., 2017a” by “Millar et al., 2017b” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2.2 | 93 : 34 | Replace “Smith et al., 2018a” by “C.J. Smith et al., 2018” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2.2 | 94 : 3-35 | Replace “Burke et al., 2017” by “Burke et al., 2017b” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2.3 | 96 : 10-11 | Replace “Collins et al., 2013” by “M. Collins et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2.3 | 96 : 655 ± 65 PgC (1-sigma range, or 2390 ± 240 GtCO2, By 655 ± 65 PgC (likely range, or 2390 ± 240 GtCO2, |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2.3 | Table 5.8 | 96 Page: 96 Footnote: *(2) |
| Chapter 5 | 5.5.2.3 | Table 5.8 | 96 Page: 96 Footnote: *(6) very largely range (5–95%) By very likely range (5–95%) |
| Chapter 5 | Box 5.2 | 97 : 10-11 | Replace “Collins et al., 2013” by “M. Collins et al., 2013” |
| Chapter 5 | Box 5.2 | 97 : 14 | Replace “Millar et al., 2017b” by “Millar et al., 2017a” |
| Chapter 5 | Box 5.2 | 97 : 20 | Replace “Millar et al., 2017a” by “Millar et al., 2017b” |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Box</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Replace old reference by new reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.6.2</td>
<td>99:44</td>
<td>Replace “IPCC, 2018a” by “IPCC, 2018”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.6.2.1.1</td>
<td>103:22</td>
<td>Replace “Collins et al., 2013a” by “M. Collins et al., 2013”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.6.2.2.1</td>
<td>107:3</td>
<td>Replace “Pugh et al., 2019b” by “Pugh et al., 2019”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.6.2.2.1</td>
<td>107:17</td>
<td>Replace “Boysen et al., 2017” by “Boysen et al., 2017b”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.6.2.2.1</td>
<td>107:21-22</td>
<td>Replace “Zhang et al., 2013” by “W. Zhang et al., 2013”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.6.2.2.1</td>
<td>107:32</td>
<td>Replace “Smith et al., 2018c” or “Smith et al., 20a8” by “P. Smith et al., 2018”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.6.2.2.1</td>
<td>107:45</td>
<td>Replace “Sun et al., 2020b” by “W. Sun et al., 2020”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.6.2.2.1</td>
<td>107:48-49</td>
<td>Replace “Paustian et al., 2016a” by “Paustian et al., 2016”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.6.2.2.1</td>
<td>107:25</td>
<td>more additional</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>By additional</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.6.2.2.1</td>
<td>107:25</td>
<td>in dry areas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>By</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>in dry regions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.6.2.2.1</td>
<td>107:45</td>
<td>agroforestry, and cropland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>By</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>agroforestry, cropland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.6.2.2.1</td>
<td>107:46</td>
<td>conversion management</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>By</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>conversion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>5.6.2.2.1</td>
<td>108:4</td>
<td>Replace “Fischer et al., 2019a” by “B.M.C Fischer et al., 2019”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter 5</td>
<td>Section</td>
<td>Page</td>
<td>Notes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.2.1</td>
<td>108 : 5</td>
<td>Replace “Fischer et al., 2019” by “B.M.C Fischer et al., 2019”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.2.1</td>
<td>108 : 7</td>
<td>Replace “Liu et al., 2017b” by “Z. Liu et al., 2017”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.2.1</td>
<td>108 : 9</td>
<td>Replace “Wang et al., 2019a; Yang et al., 2019a” by “S. Wang et al., 2019; Yang et al., 2019”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.2.1</td>
<td>108 : 26</td>
<td>Replace “Liu et al., 2020a” by “H. Liu et al., 2020”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.2.3</td>
<td>110 : 4</td>
<td>Replace “Keller et al., 2018” by “Keller et al., 2018a”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.2.3</td>
<td>110 : 7</td>
<td>Replace “Blanc-Betes et al.” by “Blanc-Betes et al., 2020”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.2.3</td>
<td>110 : 11</td>
<td>Replace “Smith et al., 2018” by “P. Smith et al., 2018”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.2.5</td>
<td>110 : 45</td>
<td>Replace “Wu et al., 2018b” by “J. Wu et al., 2018”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.2.5</td>
<td>110:42-43</td>
<td>using for example zeolite trapping, but instead of storing it CH4 would be using, for example, zeolite trapping, but instead of storing it, CH4 would be stored.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.3.1</td>
<td>111 : 54</td>
<td>Replace “Yang et al., 2020a” by “C.-E. Yang et al., 2020”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.3.1</td>
<td>112 : 16</td>
<td>Replace “Yang et al., 2020b” by “C.-E. Yang et al., 2020”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.3.1</td>
<td>112 : 22</td>
<td>Replace “Yang et al., 2020b” by “C.-E. Yang et al., 2020”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.3.2</td>
<td>113 : 6</td>
<td>Replace “Yang et al., 2020b” by “C.-E. Yang et al., 2020”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.3.2</td>
<td>113 : 15</td>
<td>Replace “Jones et al., 2013a” by “A. Jones et al., 2013”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.7</td>
<td>114:7</td>
<td>partitioning of the land and By partitioning the land and</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.7</td>
<td>114:13</td>
<td>Reduce uncertainties in wetland CH4 emissions, which is largest</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.7</td>
<td>114:13</td>
<td>Reduce uncertainties of CH4 emissions from wetlands and inland waters, which are the largest</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.7</td>
<td>Referenc es</td>
<td>124:1</td>
<td>Two new references must be added to the list that were omitted in the FGD. These are:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.7</td>
<td>Figure 5.1</td>
<td>177</td>
<td>replace with updated visual roadmap, as all visual roadmaps have been harmonised (to have a set with a consistent visual identity. This does not alter the content of the chapter.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.7</td>
<td>Figure 5.31</td>
<td>210:18</td>
<td>Coloured areas show the Chapter 4 assessed very likely range of GSAT projections and thick coloured central lines the median estimate, for each respective scenario. These projections are expressed relative to the cumulative CO2 emissions that are available for</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
emission-driven CMIP6 ScenarioMIP experiments for each respective scenario (Riahi et al., 2017; Gidden et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018a).
Chapter 5: Global Carbon and other Biogeochemical Cycles and Feedbacks

Coordinating Lead Authors:
Josep G. Canadell (Australia), Pedro M.S. Monteiro (South Africa)

Lead Authors:
Marcos H. Costa (Brazil), Leticia Cotrim da Cunha (Brazil), Peter M. Cox (United Kingdom), Alexey V. Eliseev (Russian Federation), Stephanie Henson (United Kingdom), Masao Ishii (Japan), Samuel Jaccard (Switzerland), Charles Koven (United States of America), Annalea Lohila (Finland), Prabir K. Patra (Japan/India), Shilong Piao (China), Joeri Rogelj (United Kingdom/Belgium), Stephen Syampungani (Zambia), Sönke Zaehle (Germany), Kirsten Zickfeld (Canada/Germany)

Contributing Authors:
Georgii A. Alexandrov (Russian Federation), Govindasamy Bala (India/United States of America), Laurent Bopp (France), Lena Boysen (Germany), Long Cao (China), Naveen Chandra (Japan/India), Philippe Ciais (France), Sergey N. Denisov (Russian Federation), Frank J. Dentener (EU, The Netherlands), Hervé Douville (France), Amanda Fay (United States of America), Pierre Forster (United Kingdom), Baylor Fox-Kemper (United States of America), Pierre Friedlingstein (United Kingdom), Weiwei Fu (United States of America/China), Sabine Fuss (Germany), Véronique Garçon (France), Bettina Gier (Germany), Nathan P. Gillett (Canada), Luke Gregor (Switzerland/South Africa), Karsten Haustein (United Kingdom/Germany), Vanessa Haverd (Australia), Jian He (United States of America/China), Helene T. Hewitt (United Kingdom), Forrest M. Hoffman (United States of America), Tatiana Ilyina (Germany), Robert Jackson (United States of America), Christopher Jones (United Kingdom), David P. Keller (Germany/United States of America), Lester Kwiatkowski (France/United Kingdom), Robin D. Lamboll (United States of America/United States of America, United Kingdom), Xin Lan (United States of America/China), Charlotte Laufkötter (Switzerland/Germany, United Kingdom/Germany), Sabine Mathesius (Canada/Germany), Damon H. Matthews (Canada), Malte Meinshausen (Australia/Germany), Igor I. Mokhov (Russian Federation), Vaishali Naik (United States of America), Zebedee R. J. Nicholls (Australia), Intan Suci Nurhau (Indonesia), Michael O’Sullivan (United Kingdom), Glen Peters (Norway), Julia Pongratz (Germany), Benjamin Poulter (United States of America), Jean-Baptiste Salée (France), Marielle Saunois (France), Edward A.G. Schuur (United States of America), Sonia I. Seneviratne (Switzerland), Ann Stavert (Australia), Parvadha Suntharalingam (United Kingdom/United States of America), Kaoru Tachiiri (Japan), Jens Terhaar (Switzerland/Germany), Rona Thompson (Norway, Luxembourg/New Zealand), Hangjin Tian (United States of America), Jocelyn Turnbull (New Zealand), Sergio M. Vicente-Serrano (Spain), Xuhui Wang (China), Rik Wanninkhof (United States of America), Phil Williamson (United Kingdom)

Review Editors:
Victor Brovkin (Germany/Russian Federation), Richard A. Feely (United States of America)

Chapter Scientist:
Alice D. Lebehot (South Africa/France)
This Chapter should be cited as:

Date: August 2021

This document is subject to copy-editing, corrigenda and trickle-backs.
Table of content

Executive Summary ................................................................................................................. 6

5.1 Introduction ......................................................................................................................... 11

5.1.1 The Physical and Biogeochemical Processes in Carbon-Climate feedbacks .................. 12
5.1.2 Paleo Trends and Feedbacks ............................................................................................ 14
5.1.2.1 Cenozoic Proxy CO₂ Record ............................................................................................ 14
5.1.2.2 Glacial-Interglacial Greenhouse Gases Records ............................................................. 15
5.1.2.3 Holocene Changes ........................................................................................................ 18

5.2 Historical Trends, Variability and Budgets of CO₂, CH₄, and N₂O ........................................ 19

5.2.1 CO₂: Trends, Variability and Budget ............................................................................. 19
5.2.1.1 Anthropogenic CO₂ Emissions ......................................................................................... 19
5.2.1.2 Atmosphere .................................................................................................................... 21
5.2.1.3 Ocean Carbon Fluxes and Storage .................................................................................. 23
5.2.1.3.1 Ocean Carbon Fluxes and Storage: Global Multi-Decadal Trends ................................. 24
5.2.1.3.2 Ocean Carbon Fluxes and Storage: Regional – Global Variability ............................... 26
5.2.1.4 Land CO₂ Fluxes: Historical and Contemporary Variability and Trends ....................... 27
5.2.1.4.1 Trend in Land-Atmosphere CO₂ Exchange .................................................................. 27
5.2.1.4.2 Interannual variability in land-atmosphere CO₂ exchange ............................................. 29

Cross-Chapter Box 5.1: Interactions between the carbon and water cycles, particularly under drought conditions .......................................................................................................................................... 30

5.2.1.5 CO₂ Budget .................................................................................................................. 32

5.2.2 CH₄: Trends, Variability and Budget ............................................................................. 34
5.2.2.1 Atmosphere .................................................................................................................... 34
5.2.2.2 Anthropogenic CH₄ emissions ......................................................................................... 35
5.2.2.3 Land Biospheric Emissions and Sinks .......................................................................... 37

Cross-Chapter Box 5.2: Drivers of atmospheric methane changes during 1980–2019 ........................................ 39

5.2.2.4 Ocean and Inland Water Emissions and Sinks ............................................................... 38
5.2.2.5 CH₄ Budget .................................................................................................................... 39

5.2.3 N₂O: Trends, Variability and Budget .......................................................................... 41
5.2.3.1 Atmosphere .................................................................................................................... 42
5.2.3.2 Anthropogenic N₂O Emissions ......................................................................................... 43
5.2.3.3 Emissions from Ocean, Inland Water Bodies and Estuaries .......................................... 44
5.2.3.4 Emissions and Sinks in Non-Agricultural Land .............................................................. 44
5.2.3.5 N2O budget ................................................................. 45
5.2.4 The Relative Importance of CO2, CH4, and N2O ................. 47

5.3 Ocean Acidification and Deoxygenation .................................. 48
5.3.1 Paleoclimate Context .......................................................... 48
5.3.1.1 Paleocene-Eocene Thermal Maximum .............................. 48
5.3.1.2 Last Deglacial Transition .................................................. 49
5.3.2 Historical Trends and Spatial Characteristics in the Upper Ocean .................................................. 50
5.3.2.1 Reconstructed Centennial Ocean Acidification Trends .................................................. 50
5.3.2.2 Observations of Ocean Acidification over the Recent Decades .................................................. 51
5.3.3 Ocean Interior Change .......................................................... 52
5.3.3.1 Ocean Memory – Acidification in the Ocean Interior .............. 52
5.3.3.2 Ocean Deoxygenation and its Implications for GHGs ......... 53
5.3.4 Future Projections for Ocean Acidification ............................... 54
5.3.4.1 Future Projections with Earth System Models .................. 54
5.3.4.2 Reversal of Ocean Acidification by Carbon Dioxide Removal .................................................. 56
5.3.5 Coastal Ocean Acidification and Deoxygenation ..................... 56
5.3.5.1 Drivers ............................................................................. 56
5.3.5.2 Spatial Characteristics ...................................................... 57

5.4 Biogeochemical Feedbacks on Climate Change ............................... 58
5.4.1 Direct CO2 Effect on Land Carbon Uptake ............................ 59
5.4.2 Direct CO2 Effects on Projected Ocean Carbon Uptake .......... 60
5.4.3 Climate Effect on Land Carbon Uptake ..................................... 61
5.4.3.1 Plant Physiology .............................................................. 61
5.4.3.2 Fire and Other Disturbances ........................................... 61
5.4.3.3 Soil Carbon ..................................................................... 62

Box 5.1: Permafrost Carbon and Feedbacks to Climate ....................... 63
5.4.4 Climate Effects on Future Ocean Carbon Uptake ..................... 67
5.4.4.1 Physical Drivers of Future Ocean Carbon Uptake and Storage .................................................. 67
5.4.4.2 Biological Drivers of Future Ocean Carbon Uptake .................. 67
5.4.5 Carbon Cycle Projections in Earth System Models .................... 69
5.2.1.1 Evaluation of the Contemporary Carbon Cycle in Concentration-Driven Runs .............................. 70
5.4.5.1 Evaluation of Historical Carbon Cycle Simulations in Concentration-Driven Runs .......... 71
5.4.5.2 Evaluation of Latitudinal Distribution of Simulated Carbon Sinks .................................................. 71
5.4.5.3 Coupled Climate-Carbon Cycle Projections .................................................. 72

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute 5-3 Total pages: 221
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5.4.5.4 Linear Feedback Analysis</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.4.6 Emergent constraints to reduce uncertainties in projections</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.4.7 Climate Feedbacks from CH4 and N2O</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.4.8 Combined Biogeochemical Climate Feedback</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.4.9 Abrupt Changes and Tipping Points</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.4.9.1 Assessment of biogeochemical tipping points</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.4.9.1.1 Forest Dieback</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.4.9.1.2 Biogenic Emissions Following Permafrost Thaw</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.4.9.1.3 Methane Release from Clathrates</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.4.9.2 Abrupt Changes Detected in ESM Projections</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.4.10 Long Term Response past 2100</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.4.11 Near-Term Prediction of Ocean and Land Carbon Sinks</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5 Remaining Carbon Budgets</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5.1 Transient Climate Response to Cumulative Emissions of carbon dioxide (TCRE)</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5.1.1 Contributing Physical Processes and Theoretical Frameworks</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cross-Chapter Box 5.3: The Ocean Carbon-Heat Nexus and Climate Change Commitment</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5.1.2 Assessment of Limits of the TCRE Concept</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5.1.2.1 Sensitivity to amount of cumulative CO2 emissions</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5.1.2.2 Sensitivity to the Rate of CO2 Emissions</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5.1.2.3 Reversibility and Earth System Feedbacks</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5.1.3 Estimates of TCRE</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5.1.4 Combined assessment of TCRE</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5.2 Remaining Carbon Budget Assessment</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5.2.1 Framework and Earlier Approaches</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5.2.2 Assessment of Individual Components</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5.2.2.1 TCRE</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5.2.2.2 Historical Warming</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5.2.2.3 Non-CO2 Warming Contribution</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5.2.2.4 Adjustments due to the Zero-Emission Commitment (ZEC)</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5.2.2.5 Adjustments for Other not Represented Feedbacks</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5.2.3 Remaining Carbon Budget</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BOX 5.2: Implications of methodological advancements in estimating the remaining carbon budget since AR5</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6 Biogeochemical Implications of Carbon Dioxide Removal and Solar Radiation Modification</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Section</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.1</td>
<td>Introduction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2</td>
<td>Biogeochemical Responses to Carbon Dioxide Removal (CDR)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.1</td>
<td>Global Carbon Cycle Responses to CDR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.1.1</td>
<td>Carbon Cycle Response to Instantaneous CDR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.1.2</td>
<td>Carbon Cycle Response Over Time in Scenarios with CDR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.1.3</td>
<td>Removal Effectiveness of CDR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.1.4</td>
<td>Symmetry of Carbon Cycle Response to Positive and Negative CO₂ Emissions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.2</td>
<td>Effects of Specific CDR Methods on Biogeochemical Cycles and Climate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.2.1</td>
<td>Land-based Biological CDR Methods</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.2.2</td>
<td>Ocean-based Biological CDR Methods</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.2.3</td>
<td>Geochemical CDR Methods</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.2.4</td>
<td>Chemical CDR methods</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.2.2.5</td>
<td>Methane removal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.3</td>
<td>Biogeochemical responses to Solar Radiation Modification (SRM)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.3.1</td>
<td>Effects of SRM on the Carbon Cycle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.3.2</td>
<td>Consequences of SRM and its termination on atmospheric CO₂ burden</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.3.3</td>
<td>Consequences of SRM on other Biogeochemical Cycles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6.3.4</td>
<td>Synthesis of biogeochemical responses to SRM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.7</td>
<td>Final Remarks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAQ 5.1</td>
<td>Is the natural removal of carbon from the atmosphere weakening?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAQ 5.2</td>
<td>Can thawing permafrost substantially increase global warming?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAQ 5.3</td>
<td>Could climate change be reversed by removing carbon dioxide from the atmosphere?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAQ 5.4</td>
<td>What are carbon budgets?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>References</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Figures</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Executive Summary

It is unequivocal that emissions of the well-mixed greenhouse gases (GHG) carbon dioxide (CO₂), methane (CH₄) and nitrous oxide (N₂O) from human activities are the main driver of increases in atmospheric GHG concentrations since the pre-industrial period. The accumulation of GHGs in the atmosphere is determined by the balance between anthropogenic emissions, anthropogenic removals, and physical-biogeochemical source and sink dynamics on land and in the ocean. This chapter assesses how physical and biogeochemical processes of the carbon and nitrogen cycles affect the variability and trends of GHGs in the atmosphere as well as ocean acidification and deoxygenation. It identifies physical and biogeochemical feedbacks that have affected or could affect future rates of GHG accumulation in the atmosphere, and therefore, influence climate change and its impacts. This chapter also assesses the remaining carbon budget to limit global warming within various goals, as well as the large-scale consequences of carbon dioxide removal (CDR) and solar radiation modification (SRM) on biogeochemical cycles {Figures 5.1, 5.2}.

The Human Perturbation of the Carbon and Biogeochemical cycles

Global mean concentrations for well-mixed GHGs (CO₂, CH₄, and N₂O) in 2019 correspond to increases of about 47%, 156%, and 23%, respectively, above the levels in 1750 (representative of the pre-industrial) (high confidence). Current atmospheric concentrations of the three GHGs are higher than at any point in the last 800,000 years, and in 2019 reached 409.9 ppm of CO₂, 1866.3 ppb of CH₄, and 332.1 ppb of N₂O (very high confidence). Current CO₂ concentrations in the atmosphere are also unprecedented in the last 2 million years (high confidence). In the past 60 Myr, there have been periods in Earth’s history when CO₂ concentrations were significantly higher than at present, but multiple lines of evidence show that the rate at which CO₂ has increased in the atmosphere during 1900–2019 is at least 10 times faster than at any other time during the last 800,000 years (high confidence), and 4-5 times faster than during the last 56 million years (low confidence). {5.1.1, 2.2.3; Figures 5.3, 5.4; Cross-Chapter Box 2.1}

Contemporary Trends of Greenhouse Gases

It is unequivocal that the increase of CO₂, CH₄, and N₂O in the atmosphere over the industrial era is the result of human activities (very high confidence). This assessment is based on multiple lines of evidence including atmospheric gradients, isotopes, and inventory data. During the last measured decade, global average annual anthropogenic emissions of CO₂, CH₄, and N₂O, reached the highest levels in human history at 10.9 ± 0.9 PgC yr⁻¹ (2010–2019), 335–383 Tg CH₄ yr⁻¹ (2008–2017), and 4.2–11.4 TgN yr⁻¹ (2007–2016), respectively (high confidence). {5.2.1, 5.2.2, 5.2.3, 5.2.4; Figures 5.6, 5.13, 5.15}.

The CO₂ emitted from human activities during the decade of 2010–2019 (decadal average 10.9 ± 0.9 PgC yr⁻¹) was distributed between three Earth system components: 46% accumulated in the atmosphere (5.1 ± 0.02 PgC yr⁻¹), 23% was taken up by the ocean (2.5 ± 0.6 PgC yr⁻¹) and 31% was stored by vegetation in terrestrial ecosystems (3.4 ± 0.9 PgC yr⁻¹) (high confidence). Of the total anthropogenic CO₂ emissions, the combustion of fossil fuels was responsible for 81–91%, with the remainder being the net CO₂ flux from land-use change and land management (e.g., deforestation, degradation, regrowth after agricultural abandonment or peat drainage). {5.2.1.2, 5.2.1.5; Table 5.1; Figures 5.5, 5.7, 5.12}.

Over the past six decades, the average fraction of anthropogenic CO₂ emissions that has accumulated in the atmosphere (referred to as the airborne fraction) has remained nearly constant at approximately 44%. The ocean and land sinks of CO₂ have continued to grow over the past six decades in response to increasing anthropogenic CO₂ emissions (high confidence). Interannual and decadal variability of the regional and global ocean and land sinks indicate that these sinks are sensitive to climate conditions and therefore to climate change (high confidence). {5.2.1.1, 5.2.1.3, 5.2.1.4.2; Figures 5.7, 5.8, 5.10}

Recent observations show that ocean carbon processes are starting to change in response to the growing ocean sink, and these changes are expected to contribute significantly to future weakening of the ocean sink under medium- to high-emission scenarios. However, the effects of these changes is not
yet reflected in a weakening trend of the contemporary (1960–2019) ocean sink (high confidence). {5.1.2, 5.2.1.3, 5.3.2.1; Figures 5.8, 5.20; Cross-Chapter Box 5.3} 

Atmospheric concentration of CH4 grew at an average rate of 7.6 ± 2.7 ppb yr\(^{-1}\) for the last decade (2010–2019), with a faster growth of 9.3 ± 2.4 ppb yr\(^{-1}\) over the last six years (2014–2019) (high confidence). The multi-decadal growth trend in atmospheric CH4 is dominated by anthropogenic activities (high confidence), and the growth since 2007 is largely driven by emissions from both fossil fuels and agriculture (dominated by livestock) sectors (medium confidence). The interannual variability is dominated by El Niño–Southern Oscillation cycles, during which biomass burning and wetland emissions, as well as loss by reaction with tropospheric hydroxyl radical OH play an important role. {5.2.2; Figures 5.13, 5.14; Table 5.2; Cross-Chapter Box 5.2} 

Atmospheric concentration of N2O grew at an average rate of 0.85 ± 0.03 ppb yr\(^{-1}\) between 1995 and 2019, with a further increase to 0.95 ± 0.04 ppb yr\(^{-1}\) in the most recent decade (2010–2019). This increase is dominated by anthropogenic emissions, which have increased by 30% between the 1980s and the most recent observational decade (2007–2016) (high confidence). Increased use of nitrogen fertilizer and manure contributed to about two-thirds of the increase during the 1980–2016 period, with the fossil fuels/industry, biomass burning, and wastewater accounting for much of the rest (high confidence). {5.2.3; Figures 5.15, 5.16, 5.17} 

Ocean Acidification and Ocean Deoxygenation 

Ocean acidification is strengthening as a result of the ocean continuing to take up CO2 from human-caused emissions (very high confidence). This CO2 uptake is driving changes in seawater chemistry that result in the decrease of pH and associated reductions in the saturation state of calcium carbonate, which is a constituent of skeletons or shells of a variety of marine organisms. These trends of ocean acidification are becoming clearer globally, with a very likely rate of decrease in pH in the ocean surface layer of 0.016 to 0.020 per decade in the subtropics and 0.002 to 0.026 per decade in subpolar and polar zones since the 1980s. Ocean acidification has spread deeper in the ocean, surpassing 2000 m depth in the northern North Atlantic and in the Southern Ocean. The greater projected pH declines in CMIP6 models are primarily a consequence of higher atmospheric CO2 concentrations in the Shared Socio-economic Pathways (SSPs) scenarios than their CMIP5-RCP analogues {5.3.2.2, 5.3.3.1; 5.3.4.1; Figures 5.20, 5.21} 

Ocean deoxygenation is projected to continue to increase with ocean warming (high confidence). Earth system models (ESMs) project a 32–71% greater subsurface (100–600 m) oxygen decline, depending on scenario, than reported in the Special Report on the Ocean and Cryosphere (SROCC) for the period 2080–2099. This is attributed to the effect of larger surface warming in CMIP6 models, which increases ocean stratification and reduces ventilation (medium confidence). There is low confidence in the projected reduction of oceanic N2O emissions under high emission scenarios because of greater oxygen losses simulated in ESMs in CMIP6, uncertainties in the process of oceanic N2O emissions, and a limited number of modelling studies available {5.3.3.2; 7.5}. 

Future Projections of Carbon Feedbacks on Climate Change 

Oceanic and terrestrial carbon sinks are projected to continue to grow with increasing atmospheric concentrations of CO2, but the fraction of emissions taken up by land and ocean is expected to decline as the CO2 concentration increases (high confidence). ESMs suggest approximately equal global land and ocean carbon uptake for each of the SSPs scenarios. However, the range of model projections is much larger for the land carbon sink. Despite the wide range of model responses, uncertainty in atmospheric CO2 by 2100 is dominated by future anthropogenic emissions rather than uncertainties related to carbon–climate feedbacks (high confidence). {5.4.5; Figure 5.25, 5.26} 

Increases in atmospheric CO2 lead to increases in land carbon storage through CO2 fertilization of photosynthesis and increased water use efficiency (high confidence). However, the overall change in land carbon also depends on land-use change and on the response of vegetation and soil to continued warming.
and changes in the water cycle, including increased droughts in some regions that will diminish the sink capacity. Climate change alone is expected to increase land carbon accumulation in the high latitudes (not including permafrost), but also to lead to a counteracting loss of land carbon in the tropics (medium confidence, Figure 5.25). More than half of the latest CMIP6 ESMs include nutrient limitations on the carbon cycle, but these models still project increasing tropical land carbon (medium confidence) and increasing global land carbon (high confidence) through the 21st century. {5.4.1, 5.4.3, 5.4.5; Figure 5.27; Cross-Chapter Box 5.1}

Future trajectories of the ocean CO₂ sink are strongly emissions-scenario dependent (high confidence). Emission scenarios SSP4-6.0 and SSP5-8.5 lead to warming of the surface ocean and large reductions of the buffering capacity, which will slow the growth of the ocean sink after 2050. Scenario SSP1-2.6 limits further reductions in buffering capacity and warming, and the ocean sink weakens in response to the declining rate of increasing atmospheric CO₂. There is low confidence in how changes in the biological pump will influence the magnitude and direction of the ocean carbon feedback. {5.4.2, 5.4.4, Cross-Chapter Box 5.3}

Beyond 2100, land and ocean may transition from being a carbon sink to a source under either very high emissions or net negative emissions scenarios, but for different reasons. Under very high emissions scenarios such as SSP5-8.5, ecosystem carbon losses due to warming lead the land to transition from a carbon sink to a source (medium confidence), while the ocean is expected to remain a sink (high confidence). For scenarios in which CO₂ concentration stabilizes, land and ocean carbon sinks gradually take up less carbon as the increase in atmospheric CO₂ slows down. In scenarios with moderate net negative CO₂ emissions and CO₂ concentrations declining during the 21st century (e.g., SSP1-2.6), the land sink transitions to a net source in decades to a few centuries after CO₂ emissions become net negative, while the ocean remains a sink (low confidence). Under scenarios with large net negative CO₂ emissions and rapidly declining CO₂ concentrations (e.g., SSP5-3.4-OS (overshoot)), both land and ocean switch from a sink to a transient source during the overshoot period (medium confidence). {5.4.10, 5.6.2.1.2; Figures 5.30, 5.33}

Thawing terrestrial permafrost will lead to carbon release (high confidence), but there is low confidence in the timing, magnitude and the relative roles of CO₂ versus CH₄ as feedback processes. CO₂ release from permafrost is projected to be 3–41 PgC per 1°C of global warming by 2100, based on an ensemble of models. However, the incomplete representation of important processes such as abrupt thaw, combined with weak observational constraints, only allow low confidence in both the magnitude of these estimates and in how linearly proportional this feedback is to the amount of global warming. It is very unlikely that gas clathrates in terrestrial and subsea permafrost will lead to a detectable departure from the emissions trajectory during this century. {5.4.9; Box 5.1}

The net response of natural CH₄ and N₂O sources to future warming will be increased emissions (medium confidence). Key processes include increased CH₄ emissions from wetlands and permafrost thaw, as well as increased soil N₂O emissions in a warmer climate, while ocean N₂O emissions are projected to decline at centennial time scale. The magnitude of the responses of each individual process and how linearly proportional these feedbacks are to the amount of global warming is known with low confidence due to incomplete representation of important processes in models combined with weak observational constraints. Models project that over the 21st century the combined feedback of 0.02–0.09 W m⁻² °C⁻¹ is comparable to the effect of a CO₂ release of 5-18 PgCeq °C⁻¹ (low confidence). {5.4.7, 5.4.8; Figure 5.29}

The response of biogeochemical cycles to the anthropogenic perturbation can be abrupt at regional scales, and irreversible on decadal to century time scales (high confidence). The probability of crossing uncertain regional thresholds (e.g., high severity fires, forest dieback) increases with climate change (high confidence). Possible abrupt changes and tipping points in biogeochemical cycles lead to additional uncertainty in 21st century GHG concentrations, but these are very likely to be smaller than the uncertainty associated with future anthropogenic emissions (high confidence). {5.4.9}

Remaining Carbon Budgets to Climate Stabilization

There is a near-linear relationship between cumulative CO₂ emissions and the increase in global mean
surface air temperature (GSAT) caused by CO₂ over the course of this century for global warming levels up to at least 2°C relative to pre-industrial (high confidence). Halting global warming would thus require global net anthropogenic CO₂ emissions to become zero. The ratio between cumulative CO₂ emissions and the consequent GSAT increase, which is called the transient climate response to cumulative emissions of CO₂ (TCRE), likely falls in the 1.0°C–2.3°C per 1000 PgC range. The narrowing of this range compared to AR5 is due to a better integration of evidence across the science in this assessment. Beyond this century, there is low confidence that the TCRE remains an accurate predictor of temperature changes in scenarios of very low or net negative CO₂ emissions because of uncertain Earth system feedbacks that can result in further warming or a path-dependency of warming as a function of cumulative CO₂ emissions. {5.4, 5.5.1}

Mitigation requirements over this century for limiting maximum warming to specific levels can be quantified using a carbon budget that relates cumulative CO₂ emissions to global mean temperature increase (high confidence). For the period 1850–2019, a total of 655 ± 65 PgC (2390 ± 240 GtCO₂) of anthropogenic CO₂ has been emitted. Remaining carbon budgets (starting from 1 January 2020) for limiting warming to 1.5°C, 1.7°C, and 2.0°C are 140 PgC (500 GtCO₂), 230 PgC (850 GtCO₂) and 370 PgC (1350 GtCO₂), respectively, based on the 50th percentile of TCRE. For the 67th percentile, the respective values are 110 PgC (400 GtCO₂), 190 PgC (700 GtCO₂) and 310 PgC (1150 GtCO₂). These remaining carbon budgets may vary by an estimated ± 60 PgC (220 GtCO₂) depending on how successfully future non-CO₂ emissions can be reduced. Since AR5 and SR1.5, estimates have undergone methodological improvements, resulting in larger, yet consistent estimates. {5.5.2, 5.6; Figure 5.31; Table 5.8}

Several factors affect the precise value of remaining carbon budgets, including estimates of historical warming, future emissions from thawing permafrost, and variations in projected non-CO₂ warming. Remaining carbon budget estimates can increase or decrease by 150 PgC (550 GtCO₂, likely range) due to uncertainties in the level of historical warming, and by an additional ± 60 PgC (±220 GtCO₂, likely range) due to geophysical uncertainties surrounding the climate response to non-CO₂ emissions such as CH₄, N₂O, and aerosols. Permafrost thaw is included in the estimates together with other feedbacks that are often not captured by models. Despite the large uncertainties surrounding the quantification of the effects of additional Earth system feedback processes, such as emissions from wetlands and permafrost thaw, these feedbacks represent identified additional amplifying risk factors that scale with additional warming and mostly increase the challenge of limiting warming to specific temperature thresholds. These uncertainties do not change the basic conclusion that global CO₂ emissions would need to decline to at least net zero to halt global warming. {5.4, 5.5.2}

Biogeochemical Implications of Carbon Dioxide Removal and Solar Radiation Modification

Land- and ocean-based carbon dioxide removal (CDR) methods have the potential to sequester CO₂ from the atmosphere, but the benefits of this removal would be partially offset by CO₂ release from land and ocean carbon stores (very high confidence). The fraction of CO₂ removed that remains out of the atmosphere, a measure of CDR effectiveness, decreases slightly with increasing amount of removal (medium confidence) and decreases strongly if CDR is applied at lower CO₂ concentrations (medium confidence). {5.6.2.1; Figures 5.32, 5.33, 5.34}

The century-scale climate–carbon cycle response to a CO₂ removal from the atmosphere is not always equal and opposite to the response to a CO₂ emission (medium confidence). For simultaneously cumulative CO₂ emissions and removals of greater than or equal to 100 PgC, CO₂ emissions are 4 ± 3% more effective at raising atmospheric CO₂ than CO₂ removals are at lowering atmospheric CO₂. The asymmetry originates from state-dependencies and non-linearities in carbon cycle processes and implies that an extra amount of CDR is required to compensate for a positive emission of a given magnitude to attain the same change in atmospheric CO₂. The net effect of this asymmetry on the global surface temperature is poorly constrained due to low agreement between models (low confidence). {5.6.2.1; Figure 5.35}

Wide-ranging side-effects of CDR methods have been identified that can either weaken or strengthen the carbon sequestration and cooling potential of these methods and affect the achievement of
sustainable development goals (high confidence). Biophysical and biogeochemical side-effects of CDR methods are associated with changes in surface albedo, the water cycle, emissions of CH₄ and N₂O, ocean acidification and marine ecosystem productivity (high confidence). These side-effects and associated Earth system feedbacks can decrease carbon uptake and/or change local and regional climate, and in turn limit the CO₂ sequestration and cooling potential of specific CDR methods (medium confidence). Deployment of CDR, particularly on land, can also affect water quality and quantity, food production and biodiversity, with consequences for the achievement of related sustainable development goals (high confidence). These effects are often highly dependent on local context, management regime, prior land use, and scale of deployment (high confidence). A wide range of co-benefits are obtained with methods that seek to restore natural ecosystems or improve soil carbon (high confidence). The biogeochemical effects of terminating CDR are expected to be small for most CDR methods (medium confidence). {5.6.2.2; Figure 5.36; Cross-Chapter Box 5.1}

Solar radiation modification (SRM) would increase the global land and ocean CO₂ sinks (medium confidence) but would not stop CO₂ from increasing in the atmosphere, thus exacerbating ocean acidification under continued anthropogenic emissions (high confidence). SRM acts to cool the planet relative to unmitigated climate change, which would increase the land sink by reducing plant and soil respiration and slow the reduction of ocean carbon uptake due to warming (medium confidence). SRM would not counteract or stop ocean acidification (high confidence). The sudden and sustained termination of SRM would rapidly increase global warming, with the return of positive and negative effects on the carbon sinks (very high confidence) {4.6.3; 5.6.3}
5.1 Introduction

The physical and biogeochemical controls of greenhouse gases (GHGs) is a central motivation for this chapter, which identifies biogeochemical feedbacks that have led or could lead to a future acceleration, slowdown or abrupt transitions in the rate of GHG accumulation in the atmosphere, and therefore of climate change. A characterisation of the trends and feedbacks lead to improved quantification for the remaining carbon budgets for climate stabilisation, and the responses of the carbon cycle to atmospheric CO2 removal, which is embedded in many of the mitigation scenarios, to achieve the goals of the Paris Agreement.

Changes in the abundance of well-mixed GHGs (carbon dioxide (CO2), methane (CH4) and nitrous oxide (N2O)) in the atmosphere play a large role in determining the Earth’s radiative properties and its climate in the past, the present and the future (Chapters 2, 4, 6 and 7). Since 1950, the increase in atmospheric GHGs has been the dominant cause of the human-induced climate change (Section 3.3). While the main driver of changes in atmospheric GHGs over the past 200 years relate to the direct emissions from human activities, the net accumulation of GHGs in the atmosphere is controlled by biogeochemical source-sink dynamics of carbon that exchange between multiple reservoirs on land, oceans and atmosphere. The combustion of fossil fuels and land use change for the period 1750–2019 have released an estimated $700 \pm 75$ PgC ($1 \text{PgC} = 10^{15}$ g of carbon) to the atmosphere of which less than half remains in the atmosphere today (Sections 5.2.1.2; 5.2.1.5) (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). This underscores the central role of terrestrial and ocean CO2 sinks in regulating its atmospheric concentration (Ballantyne et al., 2012; Li et al., 2016c; Le Quéré et al., 2018a; Ciais et al., 2019; Gruber et al., 2019a; Friedlingstein et al., 2020).

The chapter covers three dominant GHGs in the human perturbation of the Earth’s radiation budget for which high quality records exist: carbon dioxide (CO2), methane (CH4) and nitrous oxide (N2O) (Figure 5.1).

Section 5.1 (this section) provides the time context on how unique current and future scenarios of GHGs atmospheric concentrations and growth rates are in the Earth’s history. It also introduces the main processes involved in carbon-climate feedbacks followed by an assessment of what can be learned from the paleo record towards a better understanding of contemporary and future GHGs-climate dynamics and their response to different mitigation trajectories.

Section 5.2 covers the state of the carbon cycle and other biogeochemical cycles, and global budgets of CO2, CH4 and N2O for the industrial era (since 1750). The section emphasises the last 60-year period for which high-resolution observations are available and the most recent decade for comprehensive GHGs budgets. Significant advances have taken place since the IPCC fifth assessment report (AR5), particularly in constraining the annual to decadal variability of the ocean and land carbon sources and sinks, and in revealing about the sensitivity of carbon pools to current and future climate changes. There has been an important increase in modelling capability of the three GHGs both for land and oceans, atmospheric and ocean observations, and remote sensing products that has enabled to constrain the causes of the observed trends and variability.

Section 5.3 builds on SROCC covering the change in ocean acidification due to oceanic CO2 uptake across the paleo, historical periods and future projections using CMIP6, with consequences for marine life (assessed in sixth assessment report (AR6) working group II (WGII)) and biogeochemical cycles. The section also assesses changes in deoxygenation of the oceans due to warming, increased stratification of the surface ocean and slowing of the meridional overturning circulation.

Section 5.4 covers the future projections of biogeochemical cycles and their feedbacks to the climate system fully utilising the database of the concentration-driven coupled model intercomparison project phase 6 (CMIP6). Since AR5, Earth system models (ESMs) have made progress towards including more complex carbon cycle and associated biogeochemical processes that enable exploring a range of possible future carbon-climate feedbacks and their influences on the climate system. The section addresses uncertainties and limits of our models to predict future dynamics for GHG emissions trajectories, as well as new understanding on processes involved in carbon-climate feedbacks and the possibility for rapid and abrupt climate change.
changes brought by non-linear dynamics.

Section 5.5 covers the development of the total and remaining carbon budgets to climate stabilisation targets and the associated transient climate response to cumulative CO₂ emissions. The section shows the progress made since the AR5 (IPCC, 2013a) and the 1.5°C Special Report (IPCC, 2018a), particularly on key components required to estimate the remaining carbon budget, including the transient response to cumulative emissions of CO₂, the zero emission commitment, the projected non-CO₂ warming, and the unrepresented Earth system feedbacks.

Section 5.6 assesses the impacts of carbon dioxide removal and solar radiation modification for the purpose of climate mitigation on the global carbon cycle building from the assessment in the IPCC Special Report on Climate Change and Land (SRCCL). It includes an overview of the major carbon dioxide removal options and potential collateral biogeochemical effects beyond those intended climate mitigation strategies. The potential capacity to deliver atmospheric reductions and the socio-economic feasibility of such options are assessed in detail in AR6 working group III (WGIII).

Finally, Section 5.7 highlights the knowledge gaps as limits to the assessment, which would have strengthened this assessment had those gaps not existed.

[START FIGURE 5.1 HERE]

Figure 5.1: Visual abstract for Chapter 5.

[END FIGURE 5.1 HERE]

5.1.1 The Physical and Biogeochemical Processes in Carbon-Climate feedbacks

The influence of anthropogenic CO₂ emissions and emission scenarios on the carbon – climate system is primarily driving the ocean and terrestrial sinks as major negative feedbacks (β) that determine the atmospheric CO₂ levels, that then drive climate feedbacks through radiative forcing (γ) (Figure 5.2) (Friedlingstein et al., 2006; Jones et al., 2013b; Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020). Biogeochemical feedbacks follow as an outcome of both carbon and climate forcing on the physics and the biogeochemical processes of the ocean and terrestrial carbon cycles (Figure 5.2) (Katavouta et al., 2018; Williams et al., 2019; Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020). Together, these carbon-climate feedbacks can amplify or suppress climate change by altering the rate at which CO₂ builds up in the atmosphere through changes in the land and ocean sources and sinks (Figure 5.2) (Jones et al., 2013b; Raupach et al., 2014; Williams et al., 2019). These changes depend on the, often non-linear, interaction of the drivers (CO₂ and climate) and processes in the ocean and land as well as the emission scenarios (Figure 5.2, Sections 5.4 and 5.6) (Raupach et al., 2014; Schwinger et al., 2014; Williams et al., 2019). There is high confidence that carbon-climate feedbacks and their century scale evolution play a critical role in two linked climate metrics that have significant climate and policy implications: (i) the fraction of anthropogenic CO₂ emissions that remains in the atmosphere, the so-called airborne fraction of CO₂ (AF) (Figure 5.2, Section 5.2.1.2, Figure 5.7, FAQ 5.1), and (ii) the quasi-linear trend characteristic of the transient temperature response to cumulative CO₂ emissions (TCRE) (MacDougall, 2016; Williams et al., 2016; Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020; Section 5.5) and other GHGs (CH₄ and N₂O). This chapter assesses the implications of these issues from a carbon cycle processes perspective (Figure 5.2) in Sections 5.2 (historical and contemporary), 5.3 (changing carbonate chemistry), 5.4 (future projections), 5.5 (remaining carbon budget) and 5.6 (response to carbon dioxide removal and solar radiation modification).

The airborne fraction is an important constraint for adjustments in carbon-climate feedbacks and reflects the partitioning of CO₂ emissions between reservoirs by the negative feedbacks, which for the decade 2010–2019 were 31% on land and 23% in the ocean and also dominated the historical period (Figure 5.2; Table 5.1) (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). During the period 1959–2019, the airborne fraction has largely followed the
growth in anthropogenic CO₂ emissions with a mean of 44% and a large interannual variability (Ballantyne et al., 2012; Ciais et al., 2019; Friedlingstein et al., 2020) (Section 5.2.1.2; Table 5.1). The negative feedback to CO₂ concentrations is associated with its impact on the air-sea and air-land CO₂ exchange through strengthening of partial pressure of CO₂ (pCO₂) gradients as well as the internal processes that enhance uptake. Two of these key processes are the buffering capacity of the ocean and the CO₂ fertilisation effect on gross primary production (Section 5.4.1–5.4.4).

Positive and negative climate and carbon feedbacks involve, (i) fast processes on land and oceans at time scales from minutes to years such as photosynthesis, soil respiration, net primary production, shallow ocean physics and air-sea fluxes, and (ii) slower processes taking decades to millennia such as changing ocean buffering capacity, ocean ventilation, vegetation dynamics, permafrost changes, peat formation and decomposition (Figure 5.2) (Ciais et al., 2013; Forzieri et al., 2017; Williams et al., 2019). Depending on the particular combination of driver process and response dynamics, they behave as positive or negative feedbacks that amplify or dampen the magnitude and rates of climate change, respectively (Cox et al., 2000; Friedlingstein et al., 2003, 2006; Hauck and Völker, 2015; Williams et al., 2019); red and turquoise arrows in Figure 5.2; Section 5.2.1.5; Table 5.1).

Carbon cycle feedbacks co-exist with climate (heat and moisture) feedbacks (Cross-Chapter Boxes 5.1 and 5.3), which together drive contemporary (Section 5.2) and future (Section 5.4) carbon-climate feedbacks (Williams et al., 2019). The excess heat generated by radiative forcing from increasing concentration of atmospheric CO₂ and other GHGs is mostly taken up by the ocean (> 90%) and the residual balance partitioned between atmospheric, terrestrial and ice melting (Cross-Chapter Box 9.2; Frölicher et al., 2015).

The combined effect of these two large scale negative feedbacks of CO₂ and heat are reflected in the TCRE (Section 5.5; Cross-Chapter Box 5.3), which points to a quasi-linear and quasi-emission-path independent relationship between cumulative emissions of CO₂ and global warming, which is used as the basis to estimate the remaining carbon budget (Section 5.5) (MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 2015; MacDougall, 2017; Bronselaer and Zanna, 2020; Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020). There is still low confidence on the relative roles and importance of the ocean and terrestrial carbon processes on TCRE variability and uncertainty on centennial time scales (MacDougall, 2016; MacDougall et al., 2017; Williams et al., 2017a; Katavouta et al., 2018, 2019; Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020) (Sections 5.5.1.1, 5.5.1.2).

[START FIGURE 5.2 HERE]

Figure 5.2: Key compartments, processes and pathways that govern historical and future CO₂ concentrations and carbon–climate feedbacks through the coupled earth system. The anthropogenic CO₂ emissions, including land use change, are partitioned via negative feedbacks (turquoise dotted arrows) between the ocean (23%), the land (31%) and the airborne fraction (46%) of anthropogenic CO₂ that sets the changing CO₂ concentration in the atmosphere (2010–2019, Table 5.1). This regulates most of the radiative forcing that creates the heat imbalance that drives the climate feedbacks to the ocean (blue) and land (green). Positive feedbacks (red arrows) result from processes in the ocean and on land (red text). Positive feedbacks are influenced by both carbon-concentration and carbon-climate feedbacks simultaneously. Additional biosphere processes have been included but these have an as yet uncertain feedback impact (blue-dotted arrows). CO₂ removal from the atmosphere into the ocean, land and geological reservoirs, necessary for negative emissions, has been included (grey arrows). Although this schematic is built around CO₂, the dominant GHG, some of the same processes also influence the fluxes of CH₄ and N₂O and the strength of the positive feedbacks from the terrestrial and ocean systems.

[END FIGURE 5.2 HERE]

The combined effects of climate and CO₂ concentration feedbacks on the global carbon cycle are projected by ESMs to modify both the processes and natural reservoirs of carbon on a regional and global scale that may result in positive feedbacks (red arrows in Figure 5.2), which could weaken the major terrestrial and ocean sinks and disrupt both the airborne fraction and TCRE under medium to high emission scenarios (Figure 5.25; Section 5.4.5).
5.1.2 Paleo Trends and Feedbacks

Paleoclimatic proxy records extend beyond the variability of recent decadal climate oscillations and thus provide an independent perspective on feedbacks between climate and carbon cycle dynamics. These past changes according to reconstructions were slower than the current anthropogenic ones, so they cannot provide an unequivocal comparison. Nonetheless, they can help appraise sensitivities and point toward potentially dominant mechanisms of change (Tierney et al., 2020) on (sub)centennial to (multi)millennial timescales.

AR5 (WGI, Chapter 5) concluded with medium confidence that atmospheric CO₂ concentrations reached 350–450 ppm during the mid-Pliocene (3.3–3.0 Ma), and possibly 1000 ppm during the Early Eocene (52–48 Ma). AR5 (WGI, Chapter 5) also concluded with very high confidence that the current rates of CO₂, CH₄ and N₂O rise in atmospheric concentrations were unprecedented with respect to the ice core record covering the last deglacial transition (LDT, 18–11 ka) and with medium confidence that the rate of change of the reconstructed GHG rise was also unprecedented compared to the lower resolution of the records of the past 800 kyr.

5.1.2.1 Cenozoic Proxy CO₂ Record

Quantifying past changes in the rate of CO₂ accumulation in the atmosphere based on reconstructions using marine sediment proxies is complex as age model uncertainties, assumptions and shortcomings underlying proxy applications and sedimentary processes conspire to alter and confound rate estimates (Ajayi et al., 2020). Indeed, differential sediment mixing and bioturbation contribute to smooth and attenuate proxy records (Hupp and Kelly, 2020), thereby tending to underestimate maximum rates of change (Kemp et al., 2015). Considering the extent to which uncertainties can affect sediment-based rate estimates and notwithstanding recent effort in minimizing their inherent contribution, there is generally low to medium confidence in quantifying rates of change on timescale less than a decade back thousands of years, and less than a millennium back millions of years in the past based on marine sediments.

In the past, atmospheric CO₂ concentrations reached much higher levels than present day (see Cross-Chapter Box 2.1; Figure 5.3). In particular, the Paleocene-Eocene thermal maximum (PETM), 55.9–55.7 Ma (Figure 5.3), provides some level of comparison with the current and projected anthropogenic increase in CO₂ emissions (Chapter 2). Atmospheric CO₂ concentrations increased from about 900 to around 2000 ppm in 3–20 kyr as a result of geological carbon release to the ocean-atmosphere system (Zeebe et al., 2016; Gutjahr et al., 2017; Cui and Schubert, 2018; Kirtland Turner, 2018). There is low to medium confidence in evaluations of the total amount of carbon released during the PETM, as proxy data constrained estimates vary from around 3000 to more than 7000 PgC, with methane hydrates, volcanic emissions, terrestrial and/or marine organic carbon, or some combination thereof, as the probable sources of carbon (Zeebe et al., 2009; Cui et al., 2011; Gutjahr et al., 2017; Luo et al., 2016; Jones et al., 2019; Elling et al., 2020; Haynes & Hönisch, 2020). Methane emissions related to hydrate/permafrost thawing and fossil carbon oxidation may have acted as positive feedbacks (Lunt et al., 2011; Armstrong McKay and Lenton, 2018; Lyons et al., 2019), as the inferred increase in atmospheric CO₂ can only account for approximately half of the reported warming (Zeebe et al., 2009). The estimated, time-integrated carbon input is broadly similar to the RCP8.5 extension scenario, although CO₂ emission rates (0.3–1.5 Pg yr⁻¹) and by inference the rate of CO₂ accumulation in the atmosphere (4.42 ppm per century) during the PETM were at least 4–5 lower than during the modern era (from 1995 to 2014, Table 2.1) (Zeebe et al., 2016; Gingerich, 2019).

[START FIGURE 5.3 HERE]

Figure 5.3: Atmospheric CO₂ concentrations and growth rates for the past 60 million years and projections to 2100. (a) CO₂ concentrations. Concentrations data for the period 60 Myr to the time prior to 800 Kyr (left Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute
column) are shown as the LOESS Fit and 68% range (data from Chapter 2) (Foster et al., 2017). Concentrations from 1750 and projections through 2100 are taken from Shared Socioeconomic Pathways of IPCC AR6 (Meinshausen et al., 2017). (b) Growth rates are shown as the time derivative of the concentration time series. Inserts in (b) show growth rates at the scale of the sampling resolution. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

The last 50 Myr have been characterised by a gradual decline in atmospheric CO₂ levels at a rate of ~16 ppm Myr⁻¹ (Foster et al., 2017; Gutjahr et al., 2017) (Figure 5.3). The exact cause of this long-term change in CO₂ remains uncertain, but may be related to an imbalance between long-term sources of CO₂ (volcanic outgassing) and long-term sinks (organic carbon burial and silicate weathering).

The most recent time interval when atmospheric CO₂ concentration was as high as 1000 ppm (i.e. similar to the end of 21st century projection for the high-end emission scenario RCP8.5) was around 33.5 Ma, prior to the Eocene-Oligocene transition (Zhang et al., 2013; Anagnostou et al., 2016). Atmospheric CO₂ levels then reached a critical threshold (1000–750 ppm, (DeConto et al., 2008)) to allow for the development of permanent regional ice-sheets on Antarctica, associated with changes in Southern Ocean hydrography, which would have increased deep ocean CO₂ storage (Leutert et al., 2020).

The most recent interval characterised by atmospheric CO₂ levels similar to modern (i.e. 360–420 ppm) was the Mid-Pliocene warm period (MPWP; 3.3–3.0 Myr, (Martínez-Botí et al., 2015a; de la Vega et al., 2020)) (Chapter 2). The relatively high atmospheric CO₂ concentration during the MPWP are related to vigorous ocean circulation and a rather inefficient marine biological carbon pump (Burls et al., 2017), which would have reduced deep ocean carbon storage. After the MPWP, atmospheric CO₂ concentrations declined gradually at a rate of 30 ppm Myr⁻¹ (de la Vega et al., 2020) (Figure 5.3), as an increase in ocean stratification led to enhanced ocean carbon storage, allowing for major, sustained advances in northern hemisphere ice sheets, 2.7 Ma (Sigman et al., 2004; DeConto et al., 2008).

5.1.2.2 Glacial-Interglacial Greenhouse Gases Records

The Antarctic ice core record covering the past 800 kyr provides an important archive to explore the carbon-climate feedbacks prior to anthropogenic perturbations (Brovkin et al., 2016). Polar ice cores represent the only climatic archive from which past GHG concentrations can be directly measured. Major GHGs, CH₄, N₂O and CO₂ generally co-vary on orbital timescales (Loulergue et al., 2008; Lüthi et al., 2008; Schilt et al., 2010) (Chapter 2), with consistently higher atmospheric concentrations during warm intervals of the past, pointing to a strong sensitivity to climate (Figure 5.4). Modelling work suggests that the carbon cycle contributed to globalise and amplify changes in orbital forcing, which are pacing glacial-interglacial climate oscillations (Ganopolski and Brovkin, 2017), with ocean biogeochemistry and physics, terrestrial vegetation, peatland, permafrost and exchanges with the lithosphere including chemical weathering, volcanic activity, sediment burial and marine calcium carbonate compensation all playing a role in modulating the concentration of atmospheric GHGs.

Since AR5, the number of ice core records and the temporal resolution of their data for the last 800 kyr have improved, in particular for the last 60 kyr. Additionally, the advent of isotopic measurements on GHGs extracted from air trapped in ice, allows for more robust source apportionments and inventory assessments. The ensuing discussion will thus mainly focus on these two specific aspects.

Major pre-industrial sources of CH₄ comprise wetlands (including subglacial environments) and biomass burning (Bock et al., 2010, 2017; Lamarche-Gagnon et al., 2019; Kleinen et al., 2020). Pre-industrial atmospheric N₂O concentrations were regulated by microbial production in marine and terrestrial environments and by photochemical removal in the stratosphere (Schilt et al., 2014; Battaglia and Joos, 2018; Fischer et al., 2019). Pre-industrial atmospheric CO₂ concentrations were largely regulated by
exchange with exogenic terrestrial and ocean carbon reservoirs. The imbalance between geological sources and sinks in the ocean-atmosphere-land biosphere system additionally plays an important role in modulating the air-sea partitioning of the active carbon inventory on multi-millennial timescales (Cartapanis et al., 2018).

[START FIGURE 5.4 HERE]

Figure 5.4: Atmospheric concentrations of CO₂, CH₄ and N₂O in air bubbles and clathrate crystals in ice cores (800,000 BCE to 1990 CE). Note the variable x-axis range and tick mark intervals for the 3 columns. Ice core data is over-plotted by atmospheric observations from 1958 to present for CO₂, from 1984 for CH₄ and from 1994 for N₂O. The time-integrated, millennial-scale linear growth rates for different time periods (800,000–0 BCE, 0–1900 CE and 1900–2017 CE) are given in each panel. For the BCE period, mean rise and fall rates are calculated for the individual slopes between the peaks (interglacials) and troughs (glacial periods), which are given in the panels in left column. The data for BCE period are used from the Vostok, EPICA, Dome C and WAIS ice cores (Petit et al., 1999; Monnin, 2001; Pépin et al., 2001; Raynaud et al., 2005; Siegenthaler et al., 2005; Loulergue et al., 2008; Lüthi et al., 2008; Schilt et al., 2010a). The data after 0–yr CE are taken mainly from Law Dome ice core analysis (MacFarling Meure et al., 2006). The surface observations for all species are taken from NOAA cooperative research network (Dlugokencky and Tans, 2019), where ALT, MLO and SPO stand for Alert (Canada), Mauna Loa Observatory, and South Pole Observatory, respectively. BCE = before current era, CE = current era.

Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.4 HERE]

Model-based estimates indicate that wetland CH₄ emissions were reduced by 24–40% during the Last Glacial Maximum (LGM) when compared to pre-industrial, while CH₄ emissions related to biomass burning (wildfires) decreased by 35–75% (Valdes, et al., 2005; Hopcroft et al., 2017; Kleinen et al., 2020). N₂O emissions decreased by about 30% during the LGM based on data-constrained model estimates (Schilt et al., 2014; Fischer et al., 2019b) owing to a combination of a weaker hydrological cycle and a generally better ventilated intermediate depth ocean relative to present, reducing (de)nitrification processes (Galbraith and Kienast, 2013; Fischer et al., 2019b).

During past ice ages, generally colder and drier climate conditions contributed to a substantial decline of the land biosphere carbon inventory, in particular in boreal peatlands (~300 PgC) (Treat et al., 2019). Estimates assessing the glacial decrease in the global terrestrial biosphere C stock vary between ~300 and ~600 PgC (Ciais et al., 2012; Peterson et al., 2014; Menviel et al., 2017; Kleinen et al., 2020), possibly ~850 PgC when accounting for ocean-sediment interactions and burial (Jeltsch-Thömmes et al., 2019), a considerable contraction when compared to the modern land biosphere. The large range of estimates reflects a yet limited understanding on how glacially perturbed nutrient fluxes and soil dynamics, as well as largely exposed shelf areas in the tropics as a result of lowered sea-level, altered carbon cycle dynamics. Recent estimates suggest deep-sea CO₂ storage during the last ice age exceeded modern values by as much as 750–950 PgC (Skinner et al., 2015; Buchanan et al., 2016; Skinner et al., 2017; Anderson et al., 2019; Gottschalk et al., 2020). A combination of increased CO₂ solubility associated with 2–3°C lower mean oceanic temperatures (Berger et al., 2018), increased oceanic residence time of CO₂ (Skinner et al., 2017), altered oceanic alkalinity (Yu et al., 2010a; Cartapanis et al., 2018), and a generally more efficient marine biological carbon pump (BCP) (Galbraith and Jaccard, 2015; Yu et al., 2019; Galbraith and Skinner, 2020) enhanced the partition CO₂ into the ocean interior, although the relative contribution of each mechanism remains a matter of debate. Recent observationally constrained Earth system model results highlight that air-sea disequilibrium amplifies the effect of cooling and iron fertilisation on glacial carbon storage (Khatiwala et al., 2019).

Ice core observations combined with model-based estimates thus reveal with high confidence that both terrestrial and marine CH₄ and N₂O emissions were reduced under glacial climate conditions. Multiple lines of evidence indicate with high confidence that enhanced storage of remineralised CO₂ in the ocean interior,
Vegetation regrowth and increased precipitation in wetland regions associated with the mid-deglacial Northern Hemisphere warming (referred to as the Bolling/Allerød (B/A) warm interval, 14.7–12.7 ka), in particular in the (sub)tropics, accounts for large increases in both CH₄ and N₂O emissions to the atmosphere (Schilt et al., 2014; Baumgartner et al., 2014; Bock et al., 2017; Fischer et al., 2019). Specifically, changes in CH₄ sources were steered by variations in vegetation productivity, source size area, temperatures and precipitation as modulated by insolation, local sea-level changes and monsoon intensity (Bock et al., 2017; Kleinen et al., 2020). Changes in the CH₄ atmospheric sink term probably only played a secondary role in modulating atmospheric CH₄ inventories across the LDT (Hopcroft et al., 2017; Kleinen et al., 2020).

Geological emissions, related to the destabilisation of fossil (radiocarbon-dead) CH₄ sources buried in continental margins as a result of sudden warming appear small (Bock et al., 2017; Petrovsk et al., 2017; Dyonisiou et al., 2020). Stable isotope analysis on N₂O extracted from Antarctic and Greenland ice reveal that marine and terrestrial emissions increased by 0.7 ± 0.3 and 1.7 ± 0.3 TgN, respectively, across the LDT (Fischer et al., 2019b). During abrupt Northern Hemisphere warmings, terrestrial emissions responded rapidly to the northward displacement of the Intertropical Convergence Zone (ITCZ) associated with the resumption of the Atlantic meridional overturning circulation (AMOC) (Fischer et al., 2019b). About 90% of these step increases occurred rapidly, possibly in less than 200 years (Fischer et al., 2019b). In contrast, marine emissions increased more gradually, modulated by global ocean circulation reorganisation.

The gradual increase in atmospheric CO₂ across the LDT was punctuated by three centennial 10–13 ppm increments, coeval with 100–200 ppb increases in CH₄ (Marcott et al., 2014), reminiscent of similar oscillations reported for the last ice age associated with transient warming events (Dansgaard/Oeschger (DO) events) (Ahn and Brook, 2014; Rhodes et al., 2017; Bauska et al., 2018) as well as previous deglacial transitions (Nehrbass-Ahles et al., 2020). The rate of change in atmospheric CO₂ accumulation during these transient events exceed the averaged deglacial growth rates by at least 50% (Table 2.1, Figure 5.4). The early deglaciation release of remineralised carbon from the ocean abyss coincided with the resumption of Southern Ocean overturning circulation (Skinner et al., 2010; Schmitt et al., 2012; Ferrari et al., 2014; Gottschalk et al., 2016, 2020; Jacarand et al., 2016; Rae et al., 2018; Moy et al., 2019) and the concomitant reduction in the global efficiency of the marine BCP, associated, in part, with dwindling iron fertilisation (Hain et al., 2010; Martinez-Garcia et al., 2014; Jaccard et al., 2016). The two subsequent pulses, centred 14.8 and 12.9 ka, are associated with enhanced air-sea gas exchange in the Southern Ocean (Li et al., 2020a), iron fertilisation in the South Atlantic and North Pacific (Lambert et al., 2021) and rapid increase in soil respiration owing to the resumption of AMOC and associated southward migration of the ITCZ (Bauska et al., 2016; Marcott et al., 2014). Indeed, rapid warming of high northern latitudes contributed to thaw permafrost, possibly liberating labile organic carbon to the atmosphere (Köhler et al., 2014; Crichton et al., 2016; Winterfeld et al., 2018; Meyer et al., 2019). Ocean surface pH reconstructions indicate that the ocean was oversaturated with respect to the atmosphere during the early, mid-LDT (Martinez-Botí et al., 2015b; Shao et al., 2019; Shuttleworth et al., 2021), suggesting that ocean sources may have been larger than terrestrial sources then. Over the course of the LDT, the decrease in northern hemisphere permafrost carbon stocks has been more than compensated by an increase in the carbon stocks of mineral soils, peatland and vegetation (Lindgren et al., 2018; Jetlsch-Thömmes et al., 2019). The land biosphere was on average a net sink for atmospheric carbon and accumulated several hundred Gt of carbon over the LDT.

Detailed investigations reveal that Antarctic air temperatures and more generally Southern Hemisphere (30°S–60°S) proxy temperature reconstructions led the rise in pCO₂ at the onset of the LDT, 18 ka ago, by several hundred years (Shakun et al., 2012; Chowdhiry Beeman et al., 2019). Atmospheric CO₂, on the other hand, led reconstructed global average temperature by several centuries (Shakun et al., 2012), corroborating the importance of CO₂ as an amplifier of orbitally-driven warming. The phasing between Antarctic air temperature and atmospheric GHG concentration changes was nearly synchronous, yet variable, during the LDT, owing to the complex nature of the mechanisms modulating the global carbon cycle (Chowdhiry Beeman et al., 2019). Mean ocean temperature reconstructions, based on noble gas extracted from Antarctic ice are closely correlated with Antarctic air temperature and pCO₂ records, emphasising the role the Southern Ocean is playing in modulating global climate variability (Bereiter et al., 2018; Baggenstos et al., 2019).
Enhanced mid-ocean ridge magmatism and/or hydrothermal activity modulated by sea-level rise has recently been hypothesised to have contributed to the deglacial CO₂ rise (Crowley et al., 2015; Lund et al., 2016; Huybers and Langmuir, 2017; Stott et al., 2019b). While geological carbon release may have affected the ocean’s radiocarbon budget (Ronge et al., 2016; Rafter et al., 2019; Stott et al., 2019a), model results suggest however that the potential contribution of geological carbon sources to the atmosphere remained small (Roth and Joos, 2012; Hasenclever et al., 2017).

Simulations of Earth models of intermediate complexity (EMIC) with coupled glacial-interglacial climate and the carbon cycle were able to reproduce first-order changes in the atmospheric CO₂ content for the first time in recent years (Ganopolski and Brovkin, 2017; Khatiwala et al., 2019). The most important processes accounting for the full deglacial CO₂ amplitude in the models include solubility changes, changes in oceanic circulation and marine carbonate chemistry. The effect of the terrestrial carbon cycle, variable volcanic outgassing and the temperature dependence on the oceanic remineralisation length scale contribute less than 15 ppm CO₂ between the glacial and interglacial intervals of the cycles. However, details in the simulated response of the marine carbon cycle and atmospheric CO₂ concentrations to changes in ocean circulation depend to a large degree on model parametrisation (Gottschalk et al., 2019).

Independent paleoclimatic evidence suggests with high confidence that marine and terrestrial CH₄ and N₂O emissions are highly sensitive to climate on (sub)centennial timescales. Limited, yet internally consistent ice core measurements indicate with medium confidence that pulsed geologic CH₄ release from continental margins associated with warming remained negligible across the LDT. Multiple lines of evidence suggest with high confidence that CO₂ was released from the ocean interior on centennial timescales during the LDT in response to or associated with warming, contributing to the transition out of the last glacial stage to the current interglacial period.

Multiple lines of evidence inferred from marine sediment proxies indicate with low to medium confidence that the millennial rates of CO₂ concentration change in the atmosphere during the last 56 Myr were at least 4-5 times lower than during the last century (Figure 5.3). In spite of uncertainties in ice core reconstructions related to delayed enclosure of air bubbles, which tend to smooth the records, there is high confidence that the rates of atmospheric CO₂ and CH₄ change during the last century were at least 10 and 5 times faster, respectively, than the maximum centennial growth rate averages of those gases during the last 800 kyr (Fig. 5.4).

5.1.2.3 Holocene Changes

Atmospheric GHG concentrations were much less variable during the pre-industrial Holocene (from 11.7 ka to 1750). Atmospheric CH₄ concentrations decreased at the beginning of the Holocene, consistent with a general weakening of boreal sources (Yang et al., 2017; Beck et al., 2018) and further decline during the Mid-Holocene owing to a reduction in Southern Hemisphere emissions concomitant with a southward shift of the ITCZ (Singarayer et al., 2011; Beck et al., 2018). Atmospheric CH₄ concentrations increased about 5 ka, which prompted the hypothesis of an early anthropogenic influence, related to land use changes in southeast Asia (Ruddiman et al., 2016). However, stable isotope compositions on CH₄ extracted from Greenland and Antarctic ice (Beck et al., 2018) reveal that natural emissions located in the southern tropics were responsible for the rise in atmospheric CH₄ concentrations, in line with model simulations (Singarayer et al., 2011) thus disputing the early anthropogenic influence on the global CH₄ budget. Atmospheric N₂O concentrations increased slightly (20 ppb) across the Holocene, associated with a gradual decline in its nitrogen stable isotope composition (Fischer et al., 2019b). The combined signal is consistent with a small increase in terrestrial emissions, offset by a reduction in marine emissions (Schilt et al., 2010b; Fischer et al., 2019b).

The early Holocene decrease in CO₂ concentration by about 5 ppm (Schmitt et al., 2012) has been attributed to post-glacial regrowth in terrestrial biomass and a gradual increase in peat reservoirs over the Holocene, resulting in the sequestration of several hundred PgC (Yu et al., 2010; Nichols and Peteet, 2019). Peat
accumulation rates in boreal and temperate regions were higher under warmer summer conditions in the early to middle Holocene (Loisel et al., 2014; Stocker et al., 2017). The 20 ppm gradual increase of atmospheric CO$_2$ starting 7 ka has been attributed to a decrease in natural terrestrial biomass due to climate change, carbonate compensation and enhanced shallow water carbonate deposition (Menviel and Joos, 2012; Brovkin et al., 2016b), consistent with stable carbon isotope measurements on CO$_2$ extracted from Antarctic ice (Elsig et al., 2009; Schmitt et al., 2012). These isotopic measurements do not support an early anthropogenic influence on atmospheric CO$_2$ due to land use change and forest clearing (Ruddiman et al., 2016). Recent paleoceanographic evidence suggests that remineralised carbon outgassing associated with increased Southern Ocean circulation and upwelling (Studer et al., 2018), possibly promoted by stronger Southern Hemisphere westerly winds (Saunders et al., 2018), could have additionally contributed to the late Holocene increase in atmospheric CO$_2$ concentrations. However, the role of these mechanisms remained insignificant in transient Holocene ESM simulations (Brovkin et al., 2019). Overall, as in AR5 (WGI, Chapter 5), there is medium confidence in the key drivers of the CO$_2$ increase between the early Holocene and the beginning of the industrial era yet there is low confidence to the relative contributions of these drivers due to insufficient quantitative constraints on particular processes.

5.2 Historical Trends, Variability and Budgets of CO$_2$, CH$_4$, and N$_2$O

This section assesses the trends and variability in atmospheric accumulation of the three main GHGs (CO$_2$, CH$_4$ and N$_2$O), their ocean and terrestrial sources and sinks as well as their budgets during the Industrial Era (1750–2019). Emphasis is placed on the more recent contemporary period (1959–2019) where understanding is increasingly better constrained by atmospheric, ocean and land observations. The section also assesses our increased understanding of the anthropogenic forcing and processes driving the trends, as well as how variability at the seasonal to decadal scales provide insights on the mechanism governing long-term trends and emerging biogeochemical-climate feedbacks with their regional characteristics.

5.2.1 CO$_2$: Trends, Variability and Budget

5.2.1.1 Anthropogenic CO$_2$ Emissions

There are two anthropogenic sources of CO$_2$: fossil emissions and net emissions (including removals) resulting from land use change and land management (also shown in this chapter as LULUCF: land-use, land-use change, and forestry, termed forestry and other land use (FOLU) in previous IPCC reports). Fossil CO$_2$ emissions include the combustion of the fossil fuels coal, oil and gas covering all sectors of the economy (electricity, transport, industrial, and buildings), fossil carbonates such as in cement manufacturing, and other industrial processes such as the production of chemicals and fertilisers (Figure 5.5a). Fossil CO$_2$ emissions are estimated by combining economic activity data and emission factors, with different levels of methodological complexity (tiers) or approaches (e.g., IPCC Guidelines for National Greenhouse Gas Inventories). Several organisations or groups provide estimates of fossil CO$_2$ emissions, with each dataset having slightly different system boundaries, methods, activity data, and emission factors (Andrew, 2020). Datasets cover different time periods, which can dictate the datasets and methods that are used for a particular application. The data reported here is from an annually updated data source that combines multiple sources to maximise temporal coverage (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). The uncertainty in global fossil CO$_2$ emissions is estimated to be ±5% (1 standard deviation).

Fossil CO$_2$ emissions have grown continuously since the beginning of the industrial era (Figure 5.5) with short intermissions due to global economic crises or social instability (Peters et al., 2012; Friedlingstein et al., 2020). In the most recent decade (2010–2019), fossil CO$_2$ emissions reached an average $9.6 \pm 0.5$ PgC yr$^{-1}$ and were responsible for 86% of all anthropogenic CO$_2$ emissions during. In 2019, fossil CO$_2$ emissions were estimated to be $9.9 \pm 0.5$ PgC yr$^{-1}$ excluding carbonation (Friedlingstein et al., 2020) the highest on record. These estimates excluding the cement carbonation sink of around 0.2 PgC yr$^{-1}$. Fossil CO$_2$ emissions grew at 0.9% yr$^{-1}$ in the 1990s, increasing to 3.0% per year in the 2000s, and reduced to 1.2% from 2010 to
2019. The slower growth in fossil CO₂ emissions in the last decade is due to a slowdown in growth from coal use. CO₂ emissions from coal use grew at 4.8% yr⁻¹ in the 2000s, but they slowed to 0.4% yr⁻¹ in the 2010s. CO₂ emissions from oil use grew steadily at 1.1% yr⁻¹ in both the 2000s and 2010s. CO₂ emissions from gas use grew at 2.5% yr⁻¹ in the 2000s and 2.4% yr⁻¹ in 2010s, but is showing signs of accelerated growth of 3% yr⁻¹ since 2015 (Peters et al., 2020a). Direct CO₂ emissions from carbonates in cement production are around 4% of total fossil CO₂ emissions, and grew at 5.8% yr⁻¹ in the 2000s but a slower 2.4% yr⁻¹ in the 2010s. The uptake of CO₂ in cement infrastructure (carbonation) offsets about one half of the carbonate emissions from current cement production (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). These results are robust across the different fossil CO₂ emission datasets, despite minor differences in levels and rates as expected given the reported uncertainties (Andrew, 2020). During 2020, the COVID-19 pandemic led to a rapid, temporary decline in fossil CO₂ emissions, estimated to be around 7% based on a synthesis of four estimates. (Forster et al., 2020; Friedlingstein et al., 2020; Le Quéré et al., 2020; Liu et al., 2020c) (Cross-Chapter Box 6.1).

[START FIGURE 5.5 HERE]

Figure 5.5: Global anthropogenic CO₂ emissions. (a) Historical trends of anthropogenic CO₂ emission (fossil fuels and net land use change, including land management, called LULUCF flux in the main text) for the period 1870 to 2019, with ‘others’ representing flaring, emissions from carbonates during cement manufacture. Data sources: (Boden et al., 2017; IEA, 2017; Andrew, 2018; BP, 2018; Le Quéré et al., 2018a; Friedlingstein et al., 2020). (b) The net land use change CO₂ flux (PgC yr⁻¹) as estimated by three bookkeeping models and 16 Dynamic Global Vegetation Models (DGVMs) for the global annual carbon budget 2019 (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). The three bookkeeping models are from Hansis et al., (2015); Houghton and Nassikas, (2017); Gasser et al., (2020) and are all updated to 2019; their average is used to determine the net land use change flux in the annual global carbon budget (black line). The DGVM estimates are the result of differencing a simulation with and without land use changes run under observed historical climate and CO₂, following the Trendy v9 protocol; they are used to provide an uncertainty range to the bookkeeping estimates (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). All estimates are unsmoothed annual data. Estimates differ in process comprehensiveness of the models and in definition of flux components included in the net land use change flux. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.5 HERE]

The global net flux from land use change and land management is composed of carbon fluxes from land use conversions, land management and changes therein (Pongratz et al., 2018) and is equivalent to the LULUCF fluxes from the agriculture, forestry and other land use (AFOLU) sector (Jia et al., 2019). It thus consists of gross emissions (loss of biomass and soil carbon in clearing or logging, harvested product decay, emissions from peat drainage and burning, degradation) and gross removals (CO₂ uptake in natural vegetation regrowing after harvesting or agricultural abandonment, afforestation). The LULUCF flux relates to direct human interference with terrestrial vegetation, as opposed to the natural carbon fluxes occurring due to interannual variability or trends in environmental conditions (in particular climate, CO₂, and nutrient deposition) (Houghton, 2013).

Progress since AR5 and the SRCCL (IPCC, 2019a) allows more accurate estimates of gross and net fluxes due to availability of more models, model advancement in terms of inclusiveness of land-use practices (see below), and advanced land use forcings (Ciais et al., 2013; Goldewijk et al., 2017; Hurtt et al., 2020). In addition, important terminological discrepancies were resolved. First, synergistic effects of land use change and environmental changes have been identified as a key reason for the large discrepancies between model estimates of the LULUCF flux, explaining up to 50% of differences (Pongratz et al., 2014; Stocker and Joos, 2015; Gasser et al. 2020). Another reason for discrepancies relates to natural fluxes being considered as part of the LULUCF flux when occurring on managed land in the United Nation Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC) national greenhouse gas inventories; these fluxes are considered part of the natural terrestrial sink in global vegetation models and excluded in bookkeeping models (Grassi et al., 2018). LULUCF fluxes following national GHG inventories or FAO datasets, including recent estimates (Tubiello...
et al., 2021), are thus excluded from our global assessment, but their comparison against the academic approach is available elsewhere (at the global scale (Jia et al., 2019) and European level (Petrescu et al., 2020).

Land-use-related component fluxes can be verified by the growing databases of global satellite-based biomass observations in combination with information on remotely-sensed land cover change, but differ from bookkeeping and modelling with Dynamic Global Vegetation Models (DGVMs) in excluding legacy emissions from pre-satellite-era land use change and land management, and neglecting soil carbon changes, and often focus on gross deforestation, not regrowth (Jia et al., 2019).

For the decade 2010–2019, average emissions were estimated at 1.6 ± 0.7 PgC yr\(^{-1}\) (mean ± standard deviation, 1 sigma) (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). A likely general upward trend since 1850 is reversed during the second part of the 20th century (Figure 5.5b). Trends since the 1980s have low confidence because they differ between estimates, which is related inter alia to Houghton and Nassikas (2017) using a different land use forcing than Hansis et al. (2015) and the DGVMs. Higher emissions estimates are expected from DGVMs run under transient environmental conditions compared to bookkeeping estimates, because the DGVM estimate includes the loss of additional sink capacity. Because the transient setup requires a reference simulation without land use change to separate anthropogenic fluxes from natural land fluxes, LULUCF estimates by DGVMs include the sink forests would have developed in response to environmental changes on areas that in reality have been cleared (Pongratz et al., 2014). The agricultural areas that replaced these forests have a reduced residence time of carbon, lacking woody material, and thus provide a substantially smaller additional sink over time (Gitz and Ciais, 2003). The loss of additional sink capacity is growing in particular with atmospheric CO\(_2\) and increases DGVM-based LULUCF flux estimates relative to bookkeeping estimates over time (Figure 5.5).

Gross emissions are on average 2–3 times larger than the net flux from LULUCF, increasing from an average of 3.5 ± 1.2 PgC yr\(^{-1}\) for the decade of the 1960s to an average of 4.4 ± 1.6 PgC yr\(^{-1}\) during 2010–2019 (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). Gross removals partly balance these gross emissions to yield as the sum the net flux from LULUCF and increase from −2.0 ± 0.7 PgC yr\(^{-1}\) for the 1960s to −2.9 ± 1.2 PgC yr\(^{-1}\) during 2010-2019. These large gross fluxes show the relevance of land management such as harvesting or rotational agriculture and the large potential to reduce emissions by halting deforestation and degradation.

More evidence on the pre-industrial LULUCF flux has emerged since AR5 in the form of new estimates of cumulative carbon losses until today and of a better understanding of natural carbon cycle processes over the Holocene (Ciais et al., 2013). Cumulative carbon losses by land use activities since the start of agriculture and forestry (pre-industrial and industrial era) have been estimated at 116 PgC based on global compilations of carbon stocks for soils (Sanderman et al., 2017) with about 70 PgC of this occurring prior to 1750, and for vegetation as 447 PgC (inner quartiles of 42 calculations: 375–525 PgC) (Erb et al., 2018). Emissions prior to 1750 can be estimated by subtracting the post-1750 LULUCF flux from Table 5.1 from the combined soil and vegetation losses until today; they would then amount to 328 (161–501) PgC assuming error ranges are independent. A share of 353 (310–395) PgC from prior to 1800 has indirectly been suggested as the difference between net biosphere flux and terrestrial sink estimates, which is compatible with ice-core records due to a low airborne fraction of anthropogenic emissions in pre-industrial times (Erb et al., 2018) (see also Section 5.1.2.3). Low confidence is assigned to pre-industrial emissions estimates.

Since AR5, evidence emerged that the LULUCF flux might have been underestimated as DGVMs include anthropogenic land cover change, but often ignore land management practices not associated with a change in land cover; land management is more widely captured by bookkeeping models through use of observation-based carbon densities (Ciais et al., 2013; Pongratz et al., 2018). Sensitivity studies show that practices such as wood and crop harvesting increase global net LULUCF emissions (Arneth et al., 2017) and explain about half of the cumulative loss in biomass (Erb et al., 2018).

5.2.1.2 Atmosphere
Atmospheric CO₂ concentration measurements in remote locations began in 1957 at the South Pole Observatory (SPO) and in 1958 at Mauna Loa Observatory (MLO), Hawaii, USA (Keeling, 1960) (Figure 5.6a). Since then, measurements have been extended to multiple locations around the world (Bacastow et al., 1980; Conway et al., 1994; Nakazawa et al., 1997). In addition, high density global observations of total column CO₂ measurements have been made since 2009 by dedicated greenhouse gases observing satellites (Yoshida et al., 2013; O’Dell et al., 2018). Annual mean CO₂ growth rates are observed to be 1.56 ± 0.18 ppm yr⁻¹ (average and range from 1 standard deviation of annual values) over the 61 years of atmospheric measurements (1959–2019), with the rate of CO₂ accumulation almost tripling from an average of 0.82 ± 0.29 ppm yr⁻¹ during the decade of 1960–1969 to 2.39 ± 0.37 ppm yr⁻¹ during the decade of 2010–2019 (Chapter 2). The latter agrees well with that derived for total column (XCO₂) measurements by the greenhouse gases observing satellite (GOSAT) (Figure 5.6b). The interannual oscillations in monthly-mean CO₂ growth rates (Figure 5.6b) show close relationship with the El Niño southern oscillation (ENSO) cycle (Figure 5.6b) due to the ENSO-driven changes in terrestrial and ocean CO₂ sources and sinks on the Earth’s surface (Section 5.2.1.4).

Multiple lines of evidence unequivocally establish the dominant role of human activities in the growth of atmospheric CO₂. First, the systematic increase in the difference between the MLO and SPO records (Figure 5.6a) is caused primarily by the increase in emissions from fossil fuel combustion in industrialised regions that are situated predominantly in the northern hemisphere (Ciais et al., 2019). Second, measurements of the stable carbon isotope in the atmosphere (δ¹³C–CO₂) are more negative over time because CO₂ from fossil fuels extracted from geological storage is depleted in ¹³C (Rubino et al., 2013; Keeling et al., 2017) (Figure 5.6c). Third, measurements of the δ(O₂/N₂) ratio show a declining trend because for every molecule of carbon burned, 1.17 to 1.98 molecules of oxygen (O₂) is consumed (Ishidoya et al., 2012; Keeling and Manning, 2014) (Figure 5.6d). These three lines of evidence confirm unambiguously that the atmospheric increase of CO₂ is due to an oxidative process (i.e. combustion). Fourth, measurements of radiocarbon (¹⁴C–CO₂) at sites around the world (Levin et al., 2010; Graven et al., 2017; Turnbull et al., 2017) show a continued long-term decrease in the ¹⁴C/¹²C ratio. Fossil fuels are devoid of ¹⁴C and therefore fossil-fuel-derived CO₂ additions decrease the atmospheric ¹⁴C/¹²C ratio (Suess, 1955).

Over the past six decades, the fraction of anthropogenic CO₂ emissions that has accumulated in the atmosphere (referred to as airborne fraction) has remained near constant at approximately 44% (Figure 5.7) (Ballantyne et al., 2012; Ciais et al., 2019; Gruber et al., 2019b; Friedlingstein et al., 2020). This suggests that the land and ocean CO₂ sinks have continued to grow at a rate consistent with the growth rate of anthropogenic CO₂ emissions, albeit with large inter-annual and sub-decadal variability dominated by the land sinks (Figure 5.7).
Since AR5, an alternative observable diagnostic to the airborne fraction has been proposed to understand the trends in land and ocean sinks in response to its driving atmospheric CO₂ concentrations (Raupach et al., 2014; Bennedsen et al., 2019). It is the sink rate which is defined as the combined ocean and land sink flux per unit of atmospheric excess of CO₂ above pre-industrial levels (Raupach et al., 2014). The sink rate has declined over the past six decades, which indicates that the combined ocean and land sinks are not growing as fast as the growth in atmospheric CO₂ (Raupach et al., 2014; Bennedsen et al., 2019). Possible explanations for the sink rate decline are that the land and/or ocean CO₂ sinks are no longer responding linearly with CO₂ concentrations or that anthropogenic emissions are slower than exponential (Gloor et al., 2010; Raupach et al., 2014; Bennedsen et al., 2019) (Figure 5.7; Sections 5.2.1.3, 5.2.1.4). In addition, both diagnostics are influenced by major climate modes (e.g. ENSO) and volcanic eruptions that contribute to high interannual variability (Gloor et al., 2010; Frölicher et al., 2013; Raupach et al., 2014), suggesting high sensitivity to future climate change. Uncertain land use change fluxes (Section 5.2.1.2) influence the robustness of the trends. Based on the AF, it is concluded with medium confidence that both ocean and land CO₂ sinks have grown consistent with the rising of anthropogenic emissions. Further research is needed to understand the drivers of changes in the CO₂ sink rate.

[START FIGURE 5.7 HERE]

Figure 5.7: Airborne fraction and anthropogenic (fossil fuel and land use change) CO₂ emissions. Data as in Section 5.2.1.1. The multivariate ENSO index (shaded) and the major volcanic eruptions are marked along the x-axis. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.7 HERE]

5.2.1.3 Ocean Carbon Fluxes and Storage

Since AR5 and the Special Report on Ocean and the Cryosphere (SROCC), major advances in globally coordinated ocean CO₂ observations (Surface Ocean CO₂ Atlas - SOCAT and Global Ocean Data Analysis Project - GLODAP), the harmonisation of ocean and coastal observations based products, atmospheric and oceanic inversion models and forced global ocean biogeochemical models (GOBMs) have increased the level of confidence in the assessment of trends and variability of air-sea fluxes and storage of CO₂ in the ocean during the historical period (1960–2018) (Ciais et al., 2013; Bakker et al., 2016; Landschützer et al., 2020, 2016; Bindoff et al., 2019; Tohjima et al., 2019; DeVries et al., 2019; Gregor et al., 2019; Gruber et al., 2019c, 2019a; Olsen et al., 2020; Friedlingstein et al., 2020; Hauck et al., 2020) (See also Supplementary Materials 5.SM.1). A major advance since SROCC is that for the first time all 6 published observational product fluxes, used in this assessment, are made more comparable using a common ocean and sea-ice cover area, integration of climatological coastal fluxes scaled to increasing atmospheric CO₂ and an ensemble mean of ocean fluxes calculated from three re-analysis wind products (Landschützer et al., 2014, 2020; Rödenbeck et al., 2014; Zeng et al., 2014; Denvil-Sommer et al., 2019; Gregor et al., 2019; Iida et al., 2020) (Supplementary Materials 5.SM.2). From a process point of view, the ocean uptake of anthropogenic carbon is a two-step set of abiotic processes that involves the exchange of CO₂ first across the air-sea boundary into the surface mixed layer, followed by its transport into the ocean interior where it is stored for decades to millennia, depending on the depth of storage (Gruber et al., 2019a). Two definitions of air-sea fluxes of CO₂ are used in this assessment for both observational products and models: \( S_{\text{ocean}} \) is the global mean ocean CO₂ sink and \( F_{\text{net}} \) denotes the net spatially varying CO₂ fluxes (Hauck et al., 2020). Adjustment of the mean global \( F_{\text{net}} \) for the pre-industrial sea-to-air CO₂ flux associated with land-to-ocean carbon flux term makes \( F_{\text{net}} \) comparable to \( S_{\text{ocean}} \) (Jacobson et al., 2007; Resplandy et al., 2018a; Hauck et al., 2020).

There are multiple lines of observational and modelling evidence that support with high confidence the finding that in the historical period air-sea fluxes and storage of anthropogenic CO₂ are largely influenced by atmospheric CO₂ concentrations, physical ocean processes and physico-chemical carbonate chemistry, which determines the unique properties of CO₂ in sea water (Wanninkhof et al., 2014; DeVries et al., 2017; Gruber
Here we assess three different approaches (Figures 5.8a, 5.8b and 5.9) that together provide high confidence that during the historical period (1960–2018) the ocean carbon sink (Socean) and its associated ocean carbon storage have grown in response to global anthropogenic CO₂ emissions (Gruber et al., 2019c; Hauck et al., 2020; McKinley et al., 2020).

5.2.1.3.1 Ocean Carbon Fluxes and Storage: Global Multi-Decadal Trends

In the first assessment approach, the mean global multidecadal (1960–2019) trends in the ocean sink (Socean) for CO₂ show a high degree of coherence across the 9 GOBMs and 6 pCO₂-based observational product reconstructions (1987–2018), which despite a temporary slowdown (or “hiatus”) in the 1990s, is also quasi-linear over that period (Figure 5.8a) (Gregor et al., 2019; Hauck et al., 2020). This coherence between the GOBMs and observations-based reconstructions (1987–2018; r²=0.85) provides high confidence that the ocean sink (Socean in Section 5.2.1.5) evaluated from GOBMs (1960–2019) grew quasi-linearly from 1.0 ± 0.3 PgC yr⁻¹ to 2.5 ± 0.6 PgC yr⁻¹ between the decades 1960–1969 and 2010–2019 in response to global CO₂ emissions (Figure 5.8a; Table 5.1; Hauck et al., 2020; Friedlingstein et al., 2020). The cumulative ocean CO₂ uptake (105 ± 20 PgC) is 23% of total anthropogenic CO₂ emissions (450 ± 50 PgC) for the same period (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). Notwithstanding the high confidence in the magnitude of the annual to decadal trends for Socean, this assessment is moderated to medium confidence by the low confidence in the currently inadequately constrained uncertainties in the pre-industrial land-to-ocean carbon flux, the uncertain magnitude of winter outgassing from the Southern Ocean, and the uncertain effect of the ocean surface cool-skin, the effect of data sparsity, differences between wind products and the uncertain contribution from the changing land-ocean continuum on global and regional fluxes (Jacobson et al., 2007; Resplandy et al., 2018a; Roobaert et al., 2018; Bushinsky et al., 2019; Gloege et al., 2020; Hauck et al., 2020; Watson et al., 2020). However, both GOBMs and pCO₂-based observational products independently reveal a slowdown or “hiatus” of the ocean sink in the 1990s, which provides a valuable constraint for model verification and leads to greater confidence in the model outputs (Figure 5.8a) (Landschützer et al., 2016; Gregor et al., 2018; DeVries et al., 2019; Hauck et al., 2020). A number of studies point to the role of the Southern Ocean in the global “1990s-hiatus” in air-sea CO₂ fluxes but provide different process-based explanations linking ocean temperature, mixing and MOC responses to variability in large-scale climate systems, wind stress and volcanic activity as well as the sensitivity of the air-sea CO₂ flux to small changes in the atmospheric forcing from anthropogenic CO₂ (Landschützer et al., 2016; DeVries et al., 2017; Bronselaer et al., 2018; Gregor et al., 2018; Gruber et al., 2019c; Keppler and Landschützer, 2019; McKinley et al., 2020; Nevison et al., 2020). Data sparsity in the Southern Ocean could also be a factor amplifying the global decadal perturbation of the 1990s (Gloege et al., 2020). Therefore, while there is high confidence in the 1990’s-hiatus of the global sink for anthropogenic CO₂ and that the Southern Ocean makes an observable contribution to it, there is still low confidence in the attribution for the processes behind the 1990s-hiatus (5.2.1.3.2). Observed increases in the amplitude of the seasonal cycle of ocean pCO₂ and reductions in the mean global buffering capacity provide high confidence that growing CO₂ sink is also beginning to drive observable large-scale changes in ocean carbonate chemistry (Jiang et al., 2019). However, there is medium confidence that these changes, which depending on the emissions scenario could drive future ocean feedbacks, are still too small to emerge from the historical multi-decadal observed growth rate of Socean (Figure 5.8a; Sections 5.1.2; 5.3.2, 5.4.2; SROCC 5.2.2.3.2) (Bates et al., 2014; Sutton et al., 2016; Fassbender et al., 2017; Landschützer et al., 2018; Jiang et al., 2019). A recent model-based study suggests that re-emergence of previously stored anthropogenic CO₂ is both changing the buffering capacity of the mixed layer and reducing the ocean sink for anthropogenic CO₂ during the historical period (Rodgers et al., 2020). This trend is not reflected in observations-based products (Figure 5.8), so we attribute a low confidence.

The second assessment approach makes use of 6 independent methods to constrain the mean decadal ocean sink over the period 1990–2019 (Figure 5.8b). This provides a multi-decadal advance on the 1990–1999 decadal constraint from (Denman et al., 2007) that have been widely used as a model constraint for GOBMs used for the global carbon budget (Hauck et al., 2020). The medium confidence attributed of this assessment of the global multi-decadal trend (Figure 5.8a) is further supported by the broad agreement in magnitude and trend of the decadal mean ocean CO₂ uptake with assessments that also include additional observations-based, independent methods such as ocean CO₂ inversion and atmospheric CO₂ and O₂/N₂ measurements.
Figure 5.8: Multi-decadal trends for the ocean sink of CO₂. (a): The multi-decadal (1960–2019) trends in the annual ocean sink ($S_{ocean}$) reconstructed from 9 Global Ocean Biogeochemical Models (GOBM) forced with observed atmospheric re-analysis products (Hauck et al., 2020), 6 observationally-based gap-filling products that reconstructed spatial and temporal variability in the ocean CO₂ flux from sparse observations of surface ocean $p$CO₂ (Supplementary Materials S5.SM.2). The trends in $S_{ocean}$ were calculated from the mean annual global GOBM outputs and the observational products were used to provide confidence in the GOBM assessments ($r^2=0.85$). Thick lines represent the multi-model mean. Observationally-based products have been corrected for pre-industrial river carbon fluxes (0.62 PgC yr⁻¹) based on the average of estimates from Jacobson et al., (2007) and Resplandy et al. (2018). (b): Mean decadal constraints and their confidence intervals for global ocean sink ($S_{ocean}$) of anthropogenic CO₂ using multiple independent or quasi-independent lines of evidence or methods for the period 1990–2019 (See Supplementary Materials Tables S5.SM.1 and S5.SM.2 for magnitudes, uncertainties and published sources). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table S5.SM.6).

Here we provide a third comparative assessment approach depicting the spatial coherence of ocean air-sea fluxes and storage rates of CO₂ as well as a quantitative assessment of both fluxes for the same period (1994–2007) (Figure 5.9). Observation-based $p$CO₂ flux products show that emissions of natural CO₂ occur mostly in the tropics and high latitude Southern Ocean, and that the uptake and storage of anthropogenic CO₂ occur predominantly in the mid-latitudes (Figure 5.9; Chapter 9; Cross-Chapter Box 5.3). Strong ocean CO₂ sink regions are those in the mid-latitudes associated with the cooling of poleward flowing sub-tropical surface waters as well as equatorward flowing sub-polar surface waters both of which contribute to the formation of Mode, Intermediate and Deep water masses that transport anthropogenic CO₂ into the ocean interior on time scales of decades to centuries in both hemispheres (Figure 5.9) (DeVries, 2014; Gruber et al., 2019a; Wu et al., 2020; Chapter 9.2.2.3). The mean decadal scale magnitude and uncertainties of $S_{ocean}$ from net air sea fluxes (Fnet) were calculated from an ensemble of 6 observational based product reconstructions (Figure 5.9a) and the storage rates in the ocean interior derived from multiple ocean interior CO₂ data sets (Gruber et al., 2019a) (Figure 5.9b). The cumulative CO₂ stored in the ocean interior from 1800 to 2007 has been estimated at 140 ±18 PgC (Gruber et al., 2019a). As reported in SROCC (Section 5.2.2.3.1; IPCC, 2019b), the net ocean CO₂ storage between 1994–2007 was 29 ± 4 PgC, which corresponds to a mean storage of 26 ± 8% of anthropogenic CO₂ emissions for that period (Gruber et al., 2019a). The resulting net annual storage rate of anthropogenic CO₂, equivalent to $S_{ocean}$ for the period mid-1994–mid-2007 is 2.2 ± 0.3 PgC yr⁻¹, which is in very close agreement with the top-down air-sea flux estimate of $S_{ocean}$ of 2.1 ± 0.5 PgC yr⁻¹ from GOBMs and 1.9 ± 0.3PgC yr⁻¹ from $p$CO₂-based observational products with the steady river carbon flux correction of 0.62PgCyr⁻¹ for the same time period (Gruber et al., 2019b; Hauck et al., 2020). This close agreement between these independent ocean CO₂ sink estimates derived from air-sea fluxes and storage rates in the ocean interior support the medium confidence assessment that the ocean anthropogenic carbon storage rates continue to be determined by the ocean sink ($S_{ocean}$) in response to growing CO₂ emissions (McKinley et al., 2020) (Figure 5.9).

Figure 5.9: Comparative regional characteristics of the mean decadal (1994–2007) sea-air CO₂ flux (Fnet) and ocean storage of anthropogenic CO₂. (a) regional sink–source characteristics for contemporary ocean air-sea CO₂ fluxes (Fnet) derived from the ensemble of 6 observation-based products using SOCATv6 observational data set (Bakker et al., 2020; Landschützer et al., 2014; Rödenbeck et al., 2014; Zeng et al., 2014; Denvil-Sommer et al., 2019; Gregor et al., 2019; Iida et al., 2020). Warm colours depict outgassing fluxes and black contours characterise the five basin-scale biomes aggregated from the original 17
Regional decadal-scale anomalies in the variability of ocean CO2 storage have also emerged, probably associated with changes in the meridional overturning circulation (MOC), which may influence the global variability in Fnet (DeVries et al., 2017; Chapter 9). In the interior of the Indian and Pacific sectors of the Southern Ocean, and the North Atlantic, the increase in the CO2 inventory from 1994 to 2007 was about 20% smaller than expected from the atmospheric CO2 increase during the same period and the anthropogenic CO2 inventory in 1994 (Sabine, 2004; Gruber et al., 2019a). There is medium confidence that the ocean CO2 inventory strengthened again in the decade 2005–2015 (DeVries et al., 2017). In the North Atlantic, a low rate of anthropogenic CO2 storage at 1.9 ± 0.4 PgC per decade during the time period of 1989–2003 increased to 4.4 ± 0.9 PgC per decade during 2003–2014, associated with changing ventilation patterns driven by the North Atlantic Oscillation (Woosley et al., 2016). In the Pacific sector of the Southern Ocean, the rate of anthropogenic CO2 storage also increased from 8.8 ± 1.1 (1σ) PgC per decade during 1995–2005 to 11.7 ± 1.1 PgC per decade during 2005–2015 (Carter et al., 2019). However, in the Subantarctic Mode Water of the Atlantic sector of the Southern Ocean, the storage rate of the anthropogenic CO2 was rather lower after 2005 than before (Tanhua et al., 2017; Bindoff et al., 2019; Section 9.2.3.2). These changes have been predominantly ascribed to the impact of changes in the MOC on the transport of anthropogenic CO2 into the ocean interior due to regional climate variability, in addition to the increase in the atmospheric CO2 concentration (Wanninkhof et al., 2010; Pérez et al., 2013; DeVries et al., 2017, 2019; Gruber et al., 2019b; McKinley et al., 2020) (Section 9.2.3.1). However, the low frequency of carbon observations in the interior of the vast ocean leads to medium confidence in the assessment of temporal variability in the rate of regional ocean CO2 storage and its controlling mechanisms.
In summary, multiple lines of both observational and modelling evidence provide high confidence that the finding that the ocean sink for anthropogenic CO₂ has increased quasi-linearly over the past 60 years in response to growing global emissions of anthropogenic CO₂ with a mean fraction of 23% of total emissions. The high confidence assessment is moderated to medium confidence because of a number of as yet to be adequately unconstrained ocean CO₂ flux terms. Observed changes in the variability of ocean pCO₂ and observed reductions in the mean global buffering capacity provide high confidence that the growing CO₂ sink is also beginning to drive observable large-scale changes in ocean carbonate chemistry. However, there is medium confidence that these changes, which depending on the emissions scenario could drive future ocean feedbacks, are still too small to emerge from the historical multi-decadal observed growth rate of SOcean.

5.2.1.4 Land CO₂ Fluxes: Historical and Contemporary Variability and Trends

5.2.1.4.1 Trend in Land-Atmosphere CO₂ Exchange

The global net land CO₂ sink is assessed to have grown over the past six decades (Ciais et al., 2019; Le Quéré et al., 2018a; Sarmiento et al., 2010; Friedlingstein et al., 2019) (high confidence). Estimated as the residual from the mass balance budget of fossil fuel CO₂ emissions minus atmospheric CO₂ growth and the ocean CO₂ sink, the global net land CO₂ sink (including both land CO₂ sink and net land-use change emission) increased from 0.3 ± 0.6 PgC yr⁻¹ during the 1960s to 1.8 ± 0.8 PgC yr⁻¹ during 2010s (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). An increasing global net land CO₂ sink since 1980s (Figure 5.10) was consistently suggested both by atmospheric inversions (e.g. Peylin et al., 2013) and by Dynamic Global Vegetation Models (e.g. Sitch et al., 2015; Friedlingstein et al., 2019). The northern hemisphere contributes more to the net increase in the land CO₂ sink compared to the southern hemisphere (Ciais et al., 2019), and boreal and temperate forests probably contribute the most (Tagesson et al., 2020). Attributing an increased net land CO₂ sink to finer regional scales remains challenging, but inversions of satellite-based column CO₂ products that have emerged since AR5 are a promising tool to further constrain regional land-atmosphere CO₂ exchange (Ciais et al., 2013; Houweling et al., 2015; Reuter et al., 2017; O’Dell et al., 2018; Palmer et al., 2019a).

Carbon uptake by vegetation photosynthesis exerts a first-order control over the net land CO₂ sink. Several lines of evidence show enhanced vegetation photosynthesis over the past decades (medium to high confidence) (Figure 5.10), including increasing satellite-derived vegetation greenness (e.g. Mao et al., 2016; Zhu et al., 2016; Jia et al., 2019; See also Chapter 2) and satellite-derived photosynthesis indicators (e.g. Badgley et al., 2017; Zhang et al., 2018b), change in atmospheric concentration of carbonyl sulphide (Campbell et al., 2017), enhanced seasonal CO₂ amplitude (Graven et al., 2013; Forkel et al., 2016), observation-driven inference of increasing photosynthesis CO₂ uptake based mostly on enhanced water use efficiency (Cheng et al., 2017), and DGVM simulated increase of photosynthesis CO₂ uptake (Anav et al., 2015).

Substantial progress has been made since AR5 on attributing change of the global net land CO₂ sink. Increasing global net land CO₂ sink since the 1980s is mainly driven by the fertilisation effect from rising atmospheric CO₂ concentrations (Schimel et al., 2015; Sitch et al., 2015; Fernández-Martínez et al., 2019; O’Sullivan et al., 2019; Tagesson et al., 2020; Walker et al., 2020) (medium confidence). Increasing nitrogen deposition (de Vries et al., 2009; Devaraju et al., 2016; Huntzinger et al., 2017) or the synergy between increasing nitrogen deposition and atmospheric CO₂ concentration (O’Sullivan et al., 2019) could have also contributed to the increasing global net land CO₂ sink. The effects of climate change alone on the global net land CO₂ sink is so divergent that even the signs of the effects are not the same across DGVMs (e.g. Huntzinger et al., 2017).

Lower fire emission of CO₂ and enhanced vegetation carbon uptake due to reduced global burned area have contributed to the increasing global net land CO₂ sink in the recent decade (Arora and Melton, 2018; Yin et al., 2020) (low to medium confidence). Satellite observations reveal a declining trend in global burned area by about 20% over past two decades (Andela et al., 2017; Earl and Simmonds, 2018; Forkel et al., 2019b; Jones et al., 2020), a trend most pronounced in regions like northern Africa (Forkel et al., 2019; Zubkova et
Significant uncertainties remain on land CO₂ sink partition of processes due to challenges in reconciling multiple-scale evidence from experiments to the globe (Faticchi et al., 2019; Walker et al., 2020), due to large spatial and inter-model differences in diagnosing dominant driving factors affecting the net land CO₂ sink (Huntzinger et al., 2017; Fernández-Martínez et al., 2019), and due to model deficiency in process representations (He et al., 2016). Nitrogen dynamics, a major gap in DGVMs identified in AR5, have now been incorporated in about half of the DGVMs contributing to the carbon budget of the Global Carbon Project (GCP) (see Le Quéré et al., (2018a) for model characteristics) and a growing number of ESMs (Arora et al., 2020). However, as the representations of carbon-nitrogen interactions vary greatly among models, large uncertainties remain on how nitrogen cycling regulates the response of ecosystem carbon uptake to higher atmospheric CO₂ (Davies-Barnard et al., 2020; Walker et al., 2015; Wieder et al., 2019; Meyerholt et al., 2020; see Section 5.4.1). Fire modules have been incorporated into 10 of 16 DGVMs contributing to the global carbon budget (Le Quéré et al., 2018a), and a growing number of models have representations of human ignitions and fire suppression processes (Rabin et al., 2017; Teckentrup et al., 2019). There are also growing DGVM developments to include management practices (Pongratz et al., 2018b) and the effects of secondary forest regrowth (Pugh et al., 2019a), though models still under represent intensively managed ecosystems, such as croplands and managed forests (Guanter et al., 2014; Thurner et al., 2017). Processes that have not yet played a significant role in the land CO₂ sink of the past decades but can grow in importance, include permafrost (Section 5.4) and peatlands dynamics (Dargie et al., 2017; Gibson et al., 2019), have also been incorporated in some DGVMs (Koven et al., 2015a; Burke et al., 2017a; Guimberteau et al., 2018). Growing numbers and varieties of Earth observations are being jointly used to drive and benchmark models, helping further identify key processes missing or mechanisms poorly represented in the current generation of DGVMs (e.g. Collier et al., 2018).

[START FIGURE 5.10 HERE]
5.2.1.4.2 *Interannual variability in land-atmosphere CO₂ exchange*

AR5 stated that the interannual variability of the atmospheric CO₂ growth rate is dominated by tropical land ecosystems. A set of new satellite measurements applied to assess the variability of the tropical land carbon balance since AR5 (Ciais et al., 2013) confirm this statement, including satellite column CO₂ measurements, estimating recent anomalous land-atmosphere CO₂ exchange induced by El Niño at continental scale (e.g. Liu et al., 2017; Palmer et al., 2019), and L-band vegetation optical depth, estimating tropical above-ground biomass carbon stock changes (Fan et al., 2019). In addition, based on medium evidence and medium agreement between studies with DGVMs and atmospheric inversions, semi-arid ecosystems over the tropical zones have a larger contribution to interannual variability in global land-atmosphere CO₂ exchange than moist tropical forest ecosystems (Poulter et al., 2014; Ahlstrom et al., 2015; Piao et al., 2020) (*low to medium confidence*).

Understanding the mechanisms driving interannual variability in the carbon cycle has the potential to provide insights into whether and to what extent the carbon cycle can affect the climate (carbon-climate feedback), with particular interests over the highly climate-sensitive tropical carbon cycle (e.g. Cox et al., 2013a; Fang et al., 2017; Humphrey et al., 2018; Jung et al., 2017a; Malhi et al., 2018; Wang et al., 2014; see Section 5.4). Consistent findings from studies with atmospheric inversions, satellite observations and DGVMs (e.g. Malhi et al., 2018; Rödenbeck et al., 2018) lead to *high confidence* that the tropical net land CO₂ sink is reduced under warmer and drier conditions, particularly during El Niño events. Interannual variations in tropical land-atmosphere CO₂ exchange are significantly correlated with anomalies of tropical temperature, water availability and terrestrial water storage (Wang et al., 2014; Jung et al., 2017; Humphrey et al., 2018; Piao et al., 2020), whose relative contribution are difficult to separate due to covariations between these climatic factors. At continental scale, the dominant climatic driver of interannual variations of tropical land-atmosphere CO₂ exchange was temperature variations (Figure 5.11; Piao et al., 2020), which could partly result from the spatial compensation of the water availability effects on land-atmospheric CO₂ exchange (Jung et al., 2017).

**Figure 5.11: Interannual variation in detrended anomalies of the net land CO₂ sink and land surface air temperature during 1980–2019.** Correlation coefficients between the net land CO₂ sink anomalies and temperature anomalies are show on the right bar plots. The net land CO₂ sink is estimated by four atmospheric inversions (blue) and fifteen Dynamic Global Vegetation Models (DGVMs) (green), respectively (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). Solid blue and green lines show model mean detrended anomalies of the net land CO₂ sink. The ensemble mean of DGVMs is bounded by the 1–σ inter-model spread in each large latitude band (North 30°N–90°N, Tropics 30°S–30°N, South 90°S–30°S) and the globe. The ensemble mean of atmospheric inversions is bounded by model spread. For each latitudinal band, the anomalies of the net land CO₂ sink and temperature (orange) were obtained by removing the long-term trend and seasonal cycle. A 12-month running mean was applied to reduce high-frequency noise. The bars in the right panels show correlation coefficients between the net land CO₂ sink anomalies and temperature anomalies for each region. Two asterisks indicate P<0.01, and one indicates P<0.05. Grey shaded area shows the intensity of El Niño southern oscillation (ENSO) as defined by the Niño 3.4 index. Two volcanic eruptions (El Chichón eruption and Pinatubo eruption) are indicated with light blue dashed lines. Temperature data are from the Climatic Research Unit (CRU), University of East Anglia (Harris et al., 2014). Anomalies were calculated following Patra et al. (2005), but using 12-month low-pass filter and detrended to obtain interannual variations. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Cross-Chapter Box 5.1: Interactions between the carbon and water cycles, particularly under drought conditions

Contributors: Josep G Canadell (Australia), Philippe Ciais (France), Hervé Douville (France), Sabine Fuss (Germany), Robert B Jackson (USA), Annalea Lohila (Finland), Shilong Piao (China), Sonia I. Seneviratne (Switzerland), Sergio M. Vicente-Serrano (Spain), Sönke Zaehle (Germany)

This box presents an assessment of interactions between the carbon and water cycles that influence the dynamics of the biosphere and its interaction with the climate system. It also highlights carbon-water trade-offs arising from the use of land-based climate mitigation options. Individual aspects of the interactions between the carbon and water cycles are addressed in separate chapters (Sections 5.2.1, 5.4.1, 8.2.3, 8.3.1, 8.4.1, 11.6). The influence of wetlands and dams on methane emissions is assessed elsewhere (Sections 5.2.2, 5.4.7, 8.3.1), as well as the consequences of permafrost thawing (Box 5.1, Section 9.5.2) and/or increased flooding (Sections 8.4.1, 11.5, 12.4) on wetland extent in the northern high latitudes and wet tropics.

Does elevated CO₂ alleviate the impacts of drought?

Increasing atmospheric CO₂ concentration enhances leaf photosynthesis and drives a partial closure of leaf stomata, leading to higher water-use efficiency (WUE) at the leaf, canopy to ecosystem scales (Norby and Zak, 2011; De Kauwe et al., 2013; Fatichi et al., 2016; Knauer et al., 2017; Mastrotheodoros et al., 2017). Since AR5 (Box 6.3), a growing body of evidence from tree-ring and carbon isotopes further confirms an increase of plant water-use efficiency over decadal to centennial time scales, with some evidence for a stronger enhancement of photosynthesis compared to stomatal reductions (Frank et al., 2015; Guerrieri et al., 2019; Adams et al., 2020).

Multiple lines of evidence suggest that WUE has increased in near proportionality to atmospheric CO₂ (high confidence), at a rate generally consistent with Earth System Models (ESMs), despite variation in the WUE response to CO₂ (De Kauwe et al., 2013; Frank et al., 2015; Keeling et al., 2017; Lavergeyne et al., 2019; Walker et al., 2020). Both field-scale CO₂ enrichment experiments and process models show the effect of physiologically induced water savings, particularly under water limiting conditions (De Kauwe et al., 2013; Farrior et al., 2015; Lu et al., 2016; Roy et al., 2016). Plants can also benefit from reduced drought stress due to enhanced CO₂ without ecosystems-scale water savings (Jiang et al., 2021). This increased WUE offsets to some extent the effects of enhanced vapor pressure deficit (VPD) on plant transpiration (Bobich et al., 2010; Creese et al., 2014; Jiao et al., 2019), but will have limited effect on ameliorating plant water stress during extreme drought events (Xu et al., 2016; Menezes-Silva et al., 2019; Liu et al., 2020b), when leaf stomata is governed primarily by soil moisture (Roy et al., 2016).

Leaf stomata closure can have large effects on land freshwater availability because of reduced plant transpiration leading in some regions to higher soil moisture and runoff (Roderick et al., 2015; Milly and Dunne, 2016; Yang et al., 2019c). However, increased water availability is often not realized because other CO₂ physiological effects that enhance ecosystem evapotranspiration might offset the gains. These effects include plant growth and leaf area expansion (Ainsworth and Long, 2005; Ukkola et al., 2016; McDermid et al., 2021), lengthening of the vegetative growing season (Frank et al., 2015; Lian et al., 2021), and the effects of stomatal closure on near-surface atmosphere that leads to increased air temperature and vapor-pressure deficits (Berg et al., 2016; Vogel et al., 2018; Zhou et al., 2019; Grossiord et al., 2020).

ESMs show no consensus about the net hydrological response to physiological CO₂ effects. Some studies show water savings as a consequence of the CO₂ effects on leaf stomata closure (Swann et al., 2016; Lemordant et al., 2018), while other studies show that increased leaf area offsets the gains from increased WUE (Mankin et al., 2019). However, these projections are subject to ESM uncertainties to quantify transpiration (Lian et al., 2021), among them the correct representations of plant hydraulic architecture such as changes in xylem anatomical properties and deep rooting (Nie et al., 2013; Liu et al., 2020b).
In conclusion, it is very likely that elevated CO₂ leads to increased WUE at the leaf level concurrent with enhanced photosynthesis. Increased CO₂ concentrations alleviate the effects of water deficits on plant productivity (medium confidence) but there is low confidence on its role under extreme drought conditions. There is low confidence that increased WUE by vegetation will substantially reduce global plant transpiration and diminish the frequency and severity of soil moisture and streamflow deficits associated with the radiative effect of higher CO₂ concentrations.

What are the limits of carbon dioxide removal from a water cycle perspective?

Water availability controls the spatial distribution of photosynthesis (gross primary productivity, GPP) over a larger part of the globe (Beer et al., 2010) and, at local scale, drought decreases GPP more than respiration (Schwalm et al., 2012) over most ecosystem types. This makes water availability a major climatic driver of variability in net ecosystem exchange (Jung et al., 2017; Humphrey et al., 2018). In addition to suppressing photosynthesis, field evidence suggests that droughts reduce the land CO₂ sink also through increasing forest mortality and promoting wildfire (Allen et al., 2015; Brando et al., 2019; Abram et al., 2021).

At the global scale, interannual variability in the atmospheric CO₂ growth rate and global-scale terrestrial water storage from satellite shows that a lower global net land CO₂ sink is associated with below-average terrestrial water storage (Humphrey et al., 2018). Atmospheric inversions based on surface and satellite column CO₂ measurements show significant carbon release during drought events in pan-tropic areas (Phillips et al., 2009; Gatti et al., 2014; Liu et al., 2017a; Palmer et al., 2019a). Regional extreme droughts in the mid-latitudes also lead to decreased GPP and land CO₂ sink (Ciais et al., 2005; Wolf et al., 2016; Peters et al., 2020b; Flach et al., 2021). Droughts cannot be compensated by equivalent wet anomalies because of the non-linear response of the terrestrial carbon uptake to soil moisture (Green et al., 2019).

Uncertainties remain on the magnitude of sensitivity of the land carbon fluxes to droughts. Global studies indicate stronger control of soil moisture to variations in satellite proxies of GPP than VPD (Stocker et al., 2019; Liu et al., 2020b). However, given that VPD increases exponentially with atmospheric warming, some studies suggest that the importance of VPD in stomatal regulation will become increasingly more important under warmer climate (Novick et al., 2016; Grossiord et al., 2020). It is difficult to isolate the relative contributions of warmer temperature, higher VPD and lower soil moisture. This is because land-atmosphere feedbacks cause a simultaneous increase of plant evaporative demand and of root zone water deficit impairing plant root uptake (Berg et al., 2016). These physiological responses can be further compounded by drought legacies (Anderegg et al., 2015), changes in structure and population dynamics due to forest mortality (McDowell et al., 2020), disturbances associated with drought (fire, insects damage) (Anderegg et al., 2020) and possible trade-offs between resistance and resilience (Li et al., 2020b). Nonetheless, ESMs suggest that increased drought effects under very high levels of global warming (ca. 4°C at the end of the 21st century) contribute to the reduced efficiency of the land sink (Green et al., 2019).

In conclusion, there is high confidence that the global net land CO₂ sink is reduced on interannual scale when regional-scale reductions in water availability associated with droughts occur, particularly in tropical regions. There is also high confidence that the global land sink will become less efficient due to soil moisture limitations and associated drought conditions in some regions for high emission scenarios, specially under global warming above 4°C. However, there is low confidence on how these water cycle feedbacks will play out in lower emission scenarios (at 2°C global warming or lower) due to uncertainties in regional rainfall changes and the balance between the CO₂ fertilisation effect, through WUE, and the radiative impacts of greenhouse gases.

How does drought affect the terrestrial CO₂ sink?

Water availability controls the spatial distribution of photosynthesis (gross primary productivity, GPP) over a larger part of the globe (Beer et al., 2010) and, at local scale, drought decreases GPP more than respiration (Schwalm et al., 2012) over most ecosystem types. This makes water availability a major climatic driver of variability in net ecosystem exchange (Jung et al., 2017; Humphrey et al., 2018). In addition to suppressing photosynthesis, field evidence suggests that droughts reduce the land CO₂ sink also through increasing forest mortality and promoting wildfire (Allen et al., 2015; Brando et al., 2019; Abram et al., 2021).

At the global scale, interannual variability in the atmospheric CO₂ growth rate and global-scale terrestrial water storage from satellite shows that a lower global net land CO₂ sink is associated with below-average terrestrial water storage (Humphrey et al., 2018). Atmospheric inversions based on surface and satellite column CO₂ measurements show significant carbon release during drought events in pan-tropic areas (Phillips et al., 2009; Gatti et al., 2014; Liu et al., 2017a; Palmer et al., 2019a). Regional extreme droughts in the mid-latitudes also lead to decreased GPP and land CO₂ sink (Ciais et al., 2005; Wolf et al., 2016; Peters et al., 2020b; Flach et al., 2021). Droughts cannot be compensated by equivalent wet anomalies because of the non-linear response of the terrestrial carbon uptake to soil moisture (Green et al., 2019).

Uncertainties remain on the magnitude of sensitivity of the land carbon fluxes to droughts. Global studies indicate stronger control of soil moisture to variations in satellite proxies of GPP than VPD (Stocker et al., 2019; Liu et al., 2020b). However, given that VPD increases exponentially with atmospheric warming, some studies suggest that the importance of VPD in stomatal regulation will become increasingly more important under warmer climate (Novick et al., 2016; Grossiord et al., 2020). It is difficult to isolate the relative contributions of warmer temperature, higher VPD and lower soil moisture. This is because land-atmosphere feedbacks cause a simultaneous increase of plant evaporative demand and of root zone water deficit impairing plant root uptake (Berg et al., 2016). These physiological responses can be further compounded by drought legacies (Anderegg et al., 2015), changes in structure and population dynamics due to forest mortality (McDowell et al., 2020), disturbances associated with drought (fire, insects damage) (Anderegg et al., 2020) and possible trade-offs between resistance and resilience (Li et al., 2020b). Nonetheless, ESMs suggest that increased drought effects under very high levels of global warming (ca. 4°C at the end of the 21st century) contribute to the reduced efficiency of the land sink (Green et al., 2019).

In conclusion, there is high confidence that the global net land CO₂ sink is reduced on interannual scale when regional-scale reductions in water availability associated with droughts occur, particularly in tropical regions. There is also high confidence that the global land sink will become less efficient due to soil moisture limitations and associated drought conditions in some regions for high emission scenarios, specially under global warming above 4°C. However, there is low confidence on how these water cycle feedbacks will play out in lower emission scenarios (at 2°C global warming or lower) due to uncertainties in regional rainfall changes and the balance between the CO₂ fertilisation effect, through WUE, and the radiative impacts of greenhouse gases.

What are the limits of carbon dioxide removal from a water cycle perspective?

Carbon dioxide removal (CDR) options based on terrestrial carbon sinks will require the appropriation of significant amounts of water at the landscape level. Most mitigation pathways that seek to limit global warming to 1.5°C or less than 2°C require the removal of about 30 to 300 GtC from the atmosphere by 2100 (Rogelj et al., 2018b). Bioenergy with carbon capture and storage (BECCS), and afforestation/reforestation are the dominant CDR options used in climate stabilisation scenarios implying large requirements for land and water (Section 5.6; (Beringer et al., 2011; Boysen et al., 2017b; Fajardy and Mac Dowell, 2017; Jans et
A review of freshwater requirements for irrigating biomass plantations shows a range between 15 and 1250 km³ per GtC⁻¹ of biomass harvest. This is equivalent to a water requirement of 99–8250 km³ for the median BECCS deployment of around 3.3 GtCyr⁻¹ (Smith et al., 2016) in <2°C-scenarios (Stenzel et al., 2021), assuming that biomass is converted to electricity which is substantially less efficient than to heat. These large ranges are the result of different assumptions about the type of biomass and yield improvements, management, and land availability. The use of alternative feedstocks, such as wastes, residues and algae, would lead to smaller water requirements (Smith et al., 2019).

Most of the water consumed in BECCS is used to grow the feedstock, with carbon capture and storage constituting a smaller portion across all crops (Rosa et al., 2020), with an estimated evaporative loss of 260 km³ yr⁻¹ for 3.3 GtC yr⁻¹ (Smith et al., 2016). The same authors also estimate water use for CDR through afforestation at 1040 km³ yr⁻¹ for 3.3 GtC yr⁻¹, including interception and transpiration and adjusted for the original land cover’s water use.

The impacts of different CDR options on the water cycle depend crucially on regional climate, prior land cover, and scale of deployment (Trabucco et al., 2008). Extensive irrigation for afforestation in drier areas will have larger downstream impacts than in wetter regions with the difference in water use between the afforested landscapes and its previous vegetation determining the level of potential impacts on evapotranspiration and runoff (Jackson et al., 2005; Teuling et al., 2017). Afforestation and reforestation sometimes enhances precipitation through atmospheric feedbacks such as increased convection, at least in the tropics (Ellison et al., 2017) and the increase in precipitation can in some regions even cancel out the increased evapotranspiration (Li et al., 2018).

In conclusion, extensive deployment of BECCS and afforestation/reforestation will require larger amounts of freshwater resources than used by the previous vegetation, altering the water cycle at regional scales (high confidence). Consequences of high water consumption on downstream uses, biodiversity, and regional climate depend on prior land cover, background climate conditions, and scale of deployment (high confidence). Therefore, a regional approach is required to determine the efficacy and sustainability of CDR projects.

### 5.2.1.5 CO₂ Budget

The global CO₂ budget (Figure 5.12) encompasses all natural and anthropogenic CO₂ sources and sinks. Table 5.1 shows the perturbation of the global carbon mass balance between reservoirs since the beginning of the industrial era, circa 1750.

Since AR5 (Ciais et al., 2013), a number of improvements have led to a more constrained carbon budget presented here. Some new additions include: (i) the use of independent estimates for the residual carbon sink on natural terrestrial ecosystems (Le Quéré et al., 2018a), (ii) improvements in the estimates of emissions from cement production (Andrew, 2019) and the sink associated with cement carbonation (Cao et al., 2020), (iii) improved and new emission estimates from forestry and other land use (Hansis et al., 2015; Gasser et al., 2020), (iv) the use of ocean observation-based sink estimates and a revised river flux partition between hemisphere (Friedlingstein et al., 2020); and (v) the expansion of constraints from atmospheric inversions, both based on surface networks and the use of satellite retrievals.

The budget, based on the annual assessment by the GCP (Friedlingstein et al., 2020), uses independent estimates of all major flux components: fossil fuel and carbonate emissions (EFOS), CO₂ fluxes from Forestry and other Land Use (ELULUCF), the growth rate of CO₂ in the atmosphere (Gatm), and the ocean (Socean) and natural land (Sland) CO₂ sinks. An imbalance term (Bimb) is required to ensure mass balance of the source and sinks that have been independently estimated: E_{FOS} + E_{LULUCF} = G_{atm} + S_{ocean} + S_{land} + B_{imb}. All estimates are reported with 1 standard deviation (±1σ, 1 sigma) representing a likelihood of 68%.
Over the past decade (2010–2019), 10.9 ± 0.9 PgC yr⁻¹ were emitted from human activities which were distributed between three Earth system components: 46% accumulated in the atmosphere (5.1 ± 0.02 PgC yr⁻¹), 23% was taken up by the ocean (2.5 ± 0.6 PgC yr⁻¹) and 31% was stored by vegetation in terrestrial ecosystems (3.4 ± 0.9 PgC yr⁻¹) (Table 5.1). There is a budget imbalance of 0.1 PgC yr⁻¹ which is within the uncertainties of the other terms. Over the industrial era (1750–2019), the total cumulative CO₂ fossil fuel and industry emissions were 445 ± 20 PgC, and the LULUCF flux (=net land use change in Figure 5.12) was 240 ± 70 PgC (medium confidence). The equivalent total emissions (685 ± 75 PgC) was distributed between the atmosphere (285 ± 5 PgC), oceans (170 ± 20 PgC) and land (230 ± 60 PgC) (Table 5.1), with a budget imbalance of 20 PgC.

This budget (Table 5.1) does not explicitly account for source/sink dynamics due to carbon cycling in the land–ocean aquatic continuum comprising freshwaters, estuaries, and coastal areas. Natural and anthropogenic transfers of carbon from soils to freshwater systems are significant (2.4–5.1 PgC yr⁻¹) (Regnier et al., 2013a; Drake et al., 2018). Some of the carbon is buried in freshwater bodies (0.15 PgC) (Mendonça et al., 2017), and a significant proportion returns to the atmosphere via outgassing from lakes, rivers and estuaries (Raymond et al., 2013; Regnier et al., 2013a; Lauerwald et al., 2015). The net export of carbon from the terrestrial domain to the open oceans is estimated to be 0.80 PgC yr⁻¹ (medium confidence), based on the average of (Jacobson et al., 2007; Resplandy et al., 2018b) and corrected to account for 0.2 PgC buried in ocean floor sediments. These terms are included in Figure 5.12. Inclusion of other smaller fluxes could further constrain the carbon budget (Ito, 2019; Friedlingstein et al., 2020).

[START FIGURE 5.12 HERE]

Figure 5.12: Global carbon (CO₂) budget (2010–2019). Yellow arrows represent annual carbon fluxes (in PgC yr⁻¹) associated with the natural carbon cycle estimated for the time prior to the industrial era, around 1750. Pink arrows represent anthropogenic fluxes averaged over the period 2010–2019. The rate of carbon accumulation in the atmosphere is equal to net land-use change emissions, including land management (called LULUCF in the main text) plus fossil fuel emissions, minus land and ocean net sinks (plus a small budget imbalance, Table 5.1). Circles with yellow numbers represent pre-industrial carbon stocks in PgC. Circles with pink numbers represent anthropogenic changes to these stocks (cumulative anthropogenic fluxes) since 1750. Anthropogenic net fluxes are reproduced from Friedlingstein et al., (2020). The relative change of gross photosynthesis since pre-industrial times is based on 15 DGVMs used in Friedlingstein et al., (2020). The corresponding emissions by Total respiration and fire are those required to match the net land flux, exclusive of net land-use change emissions which are accounted for separately. The cumulative change of anthropogenic carbon in the terrestrial reservoir is the sum of carbon cumulatively lost by net land use change emissions, and net carbon accumulated since 1750 in response to environmental drivers (warming, rising CO₂, nitrogen deposition). The adjusted gross natural ocean-atmosphere CO₂ flux was derived by rescaling the value in figure 1 of (Sarmiento and Gruber, 2002) of 70 PgC yr⁻¹ by the revised estimate of the bomb ¹⁴C inventory in the ocean. The original bomb ¹⁴C inventory yielded an average global gas transfer velocity of 22 cm/hr; the revised estimate is 17 cm/h leading to 17/22*70=54. Dissolved organic carbon reservoir and fluxes from (Hansell et al., 2009).

Dissolved inorganic carbon exchanges between surface and deep ocean, subduction and obduction from (Levy et al., 2013) Levy et al. 2013. Export production and flux from (Boyd et al., 2019). NPP and remineralisation in surface layer of the ocean from (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020; Séférian et al., 2020). Deep ocean reservoir from (Keppler et al., 2020). Note that the mass balance of the two ocean carbon stocks surface ocean and intermediate and deep ocean includes a yearly accumulation of anthropogenic carbon (not shown). Fossil fuel reserves are from (BGR, 2019); fossil fuel resources are 11,490 PgC for coal, 6,780 PgC for oil, and 365 PgC for natural gas. Permafrost region stores are from (Hugelius et al., 2014; Strauss et al., 2017; Mishra et al., 2021) (see also Box 5.1) and soil carbon stocks outside of permafrost region from Batjes, (2016); Jackson et al., (2017). Biomass stocks (range of seven estimates) are from Erb et al., (2018). Sources for the fluxes of the continuum land-to-ocean are provided in main text and adjusted within the ranges of the various assessment to balance the budget (section 5.2.1.5).

[END FIGURE 5.12 HERE]

[START TABLE 5.1 HERE]

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

5-33  Total pages: 221
Table 5.1: Global anthropogenic CO₂ budget accumulated since the industrial revolution (onset in 1750) and averaged over the 1980s, 1990s, 2000s, and 2010s. By convention, a negative ocean or land to atmosphere CO₂ flux is equivalent to a gain of carbon by these reservoirs. The table does not include natural exchanges (e.g. rivers, weathering) between reservoirs. Uncertainties represent the 68% confidence interval (Friedlingstein et al., 2020).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1750–2019 Cumulative (PgC)</th>
<th>1850–2019 Cumulative (PgC)</th>
<th>1980–1989 Mean Annual Growth Rate (PgC yr⁻¹)</th>
<th>1990–1999 Mean Annual Growth Rate (PgC yr⁻¹)</th>
<th>2000–2009 Mean Annual Growth Rate (PgC yr⁻¹)</th>
<th>2010–2019 Mean Annual Growth Rate (PgC yr⁻¹)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Emissions</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fossil fuel combustion and cement production</td>
<td>445 ± 20</td>
<td>445 ± 20</td>
<td>5.4 ± 0.3</td>
<td>6.3 ± 0.3</td>
<td>7.7 ± 0.4</td>
<td>9.4 ± 0.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Net land use change</td>
<td>240 ± 70</td>
<td>210 ± 60</td>
<td>1.3 ± 0.7</td>
<td>1.4 ± 0.7</td>
<td>1.4 ± 0.7</td>
<td>1.6 ± 0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total emissions</td>
<td>685 ± 75</td>
<td>655 ± 65</td>
<td>6.7 ± 0.8</td>
<td>7.7 ± 0.8</td>
<td>9.1 ± 0.8</td>
<td>10.9 ± 0.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Partition</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atmospheric increase</td>
<td>285 ± 5</td>
<td>265 ± 5</td>
<td>3.4 ± 0.02</td>
<td>3.2 ± 0.02</td>
<td>4.1 ± 0.02</td>
<td>5.1 ± 0.02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ocean sink</td>
<td>170 ± 20</td>
<td>160 ± 20</td>
<td>1.7 ± 0.4</td>
<td>2.0 ± 0.5</td>
<td>2.1 ± 0.5</td>
<td>2.5 ± 0.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Terrestrial sink</td>
<td>230 ± 60</td>
<td>210 ± 55</td>
<td>2.0 ± 0.7</td>
<td>2.6 ± 0.7</td>
<td>2.9 ± 0.8</td>
<td>3.4 ± 0.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Budget imbalance</strong></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>-0.4</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5.2.2 CH₄: Trends, Variability and Budget

Methane is a much more powerful greenhouse gas than CO₂ (Chapter 7) and participates in tropospheric air chemistry (Chapter 6). The CH₄ variability in the atmosphere is mainly the result of the net balance between the sources and sinks on the Earth’s surface and chemical losses in the atmosphere. Atmospheric transport evens out the regional CH₄ differences between different parts of the Earth’s atmosphere. The steady-state lifetime is estimated to be 9.1 ± 0.9 (Chapter 6, Section 3.1). About 90% of the loss of atmospheric CH₄ occurs in the troposphere by reaction with hydroxyl (OH) radical, 5% by bacterial soil oxidation, and the rest 5% by chemical reactions with OH, excited state oxygen (O¹D), and atomic chlorine (Cl) in the stratosphere (Saunois et al., 2020). Methane has large emissions from both natural and anthropogenic origins, but a clear demarcation of their nature is difficult because of the use and conversions of the natural ecosystem for human activities. The largest natural sources are from wetlands, freshwater and geological process, while the largest anthropogenic emissions are from enteric fermentation and manure treatment, landfills and waste treatment, rice cultivation and fossil fuel exploitation (Table 5.2). In the past two centuries, CH₄ emissions have nearly doubled, predominantly human driven since 1900, and persistently exceeded the losses (virtually certain), thereby increasing the atmospheric abundance as evidenced from the ice core and firn air measurements (Ferretti et al., 2005; Ghosh et al., 2015).

This section discusses both bottom-up and top-down estimates of emissions and sinks. Bottom-up estimates are based on empirical upscaling of point measurements, emission inventories and dynamical model simulations, while top-down estimates refer to those constrained by atmospheric measurements and chemistry-transport models in inversion systems. Since the AR5, a larger suite of atmospheric inversions using both in situ and remote sensing measurement have led to better understanding of the regional CH₄ sources (Cross-Chapter Box 5.2). New ice core measurements of ¹⁴C-CH₄ are used for estimating the geological sources of CH₄ (Table 5.2). Compared to the IPCC SRCCL (IPCC, 2019a; Jia et al., 2019), we provide a whole atmospheric sources-sinks budget consisting of all emissions and losses.

5.2.2.1 Atmosphere

Since the start of direct measurements of CH₄ in the atmosphere in the 1970s (Figure 5.13), the highest
growth rate was observed from 1977 to 1986 at 18 ± 4 ppb yr⁻¹ (multi-year mean and 1 standard deviation) (Rice et al., 2016). This rapid CH₄ growth followed the green revolution with increased crop-production and a fast rate of industrialisation that caused rapid increases in CH₄ emissions from ruminant animals, rice cultivation, landfills, oil and gas industry and coal mining (Ferretti et al., 2005; Ghosh et al., 2015; Crippa et al., 2020). Due to increases in oil prices in the early 1980s, emissions from gas flaring declined significantly (Stern and Kaufmann, 1996). This explains the first reduction in CH₄ growth rates from 1985 to 1990 (Steele et al., 1992; Chandra et al., 2021). Further reductions in emission occurred following the Mt Pinatubo eruption in 1991 that triggered a reduction in CH₄ growth rate through a decrease in wetland emissions driven by lower surface temperatures due to the scattering aerosols (Bândă et al., 2016; Chandra et al., 2021).

In the late 1990s through 2006 there was a temporary pause in the CH₄ growth rate, with higher confidence on its causes than the in AR5: emission from the oil and gas sectors declined by about 10 Tg yr⁻¹ through the 1990s, and atmospheric CH₄ loss steadily increased (Dlugokencky et al., 2003; Simpson et al., 2012; Crippa et al., 2020; Höglund-Isaksson et al., 2020; Chandra et al., 2021). Methane growth rate began to increase again at 7 ± 3 ppb yr⁻¹ during 2007–2016, the causes of which are highly debated since the AR5 (Rigby et al., 2008; Dlugokencky et al., 2011; Dalsøren et al., 2016; Nisbet et al., 2016; Patra et al., 2016; Schaefer et al., 2016; Schwietzke et al., 2016; Turner et al., 2017; Worden et al., 2017; He et al., 2020); studies disagree on the relative contribution of thermogenic, pyrogenic and biogenic emission processes and variability in tropospheric OH concentration. The renewed CH₄ increase is accompanied by a reversal of δ¹³C trend to more negative values post 2007; opposite to what occurred in the 200 years prior (Ferretti et al., 2005; Ghosh et al., 2015; Schaefer et al., 2016; Schwietzke et al., 2016; Nisbet et al., 2019), suggesting an increasing contribution from animal farming, landfills and waste, and a slower increase in emissions from fossil fuel exploitation since the early 2000s (Patra et al., 2016; Jackson et al., 2020; Chandra et al., 2021). A comprehensive assessment of the CH₄ growth rates over the past 4 decades is presented in the Cross-Chapter Box 5.2.

5.2.2.2 Anthropogenic CH₄ emissions

The positive gradient between CH₄ at Cape Grim, Australia (41oS) and Trinidad Head, USA (41oN), and the bigger difference between Trinidad Head and global mean CH₄ compared to that between global mean CH₄ and Cape Grim, strongly suggest that the northern hemisphere is the dominant origin of anthropogenic CH₄ emissions (Figure 5.13). The loss rate of CH₄ in troposphere does not produce a large positive north-south hemispheric gradient in CH₄ due to parity in hemispheric mean OH concentration (Patra et al., 2014) or in the case of greater OH concentrations in the northern than the southern hemisphere as simulated by the chemistry-climate models (Naik et al., 2013). Coal mining contributed about 35% of the total CH₄ emissions from all fossil fuel related sources. Top-down estimates of fossil fuel emissions (106 Tg yr⁻¹) are smaller than bottom-up estimates (115 Tg yr⁻¹) during 2008–2017 (Table 5.2). Inventory-based estimates suggest that...
CH$_4$ emissions from coal mining increased by 17 Tg yr$^{-1}$ between the periods 2002–2006 and 2008–2012, with a dominant contribution from China (Peng et al., 2016; Crippa et al., 2020; Höglund-Isaksson et al., 2020). Furthermore, top-down estimates suggest emissions from China’s coal mines have continued to grow at a slower rate after 2010 (Miller et al., 2019; Chandra et al., 2021). Emissions from oil and gas extraction and use decreased in the 1980s and 1990s, but increased in the 2000s and 2010s (Dlugokencky et al., 1994; Stern and Kaufmann, 1996; Howarth, 2019; Crippa et al., 2020). The attribution to multiple CH$_4$ source using spatially aggregated atmospheric $\delta^{13}$C data remained underdetermined to infer the global total emissions from the fossil fuel industry, biomass burning and agriculture (Rice et al., 2016; Schaefer et al., 2016; Schwietzke et al., 2016; Worden et al., 2017; Thompson et al., 2018).

In the agriculture and waste sectors (Table 5.2), livestock production has the largest emission source (109 Tg yr$^{-1}$ in 2008–2017) dominated by enteric fermentation by about 90%. Methane is formed during the storage of manure, when anoxic conditions are developed (Hristov et al., 2013). Emissions from enteric fermentation and manure have increased gradually from about 87 Tg yr$^{-1}$ in 1990–1999 to 109 Tg yr$^{-1}$ in 2008–2017 mainly due to the increase in global total animal numbers. Methane production in livestock rumens (cattle, goats, sheep, water buffalo) are affected by the type, amount and quality of feeds, energy consumption, animal size, health and growth rate, meat and milk production rate, and temperature (Broucek, 2014; Williams et al., 2015; IPCC SRCCL 5.4.3). Waste management and landfills produced 64 Tg yr$^{-1}$ in 2008–2017, with global emissions increasing steadily since the 1970s and despite significant declines in US, western Europe and Japan (Crippa et al., 2020; Höglund-Isaksson et al., 2020).

Emissions from rice cultivation decreased from about 45 Tg yr$^{-1}$ in the 1980s to about 29 Tg yr$^{-1}$ in the 2000-2009 but increased again slightly to 31 Tg yr$^{-1}$ during 2008–2017 based inventories data. However, ecosystem models showed a gradual increase with time due to climate change (limited evidence, low agreement) (Crippa et al., 2020; Höglund-Isaksson et al., 2020; Ito, 2020). Biomass burning and biofuel consumption (including both natural and anthropogenic processes) caused at least 30 Tg yr$^{-1}$ emissions during 2008–2017 and constituted up to about 5% of global anthropogenic CH$_4$ emissions. Methane emissions from open biomass burning decreased during the past two decades mainly due to reduction of burning in savanna, grassland and shrubland (van der Werf et al., 2017; Worden et al., 2017). There is recent evidence from the tropics that fire occurrence is non-linearly related to precipitation, implying that severe droughts will increase CH$_4$ emissions from fires, particularly from the degraded peatlands (Field et al., 2016).

Table 5.2: Global CH$_4$ budget. Sources and sinks of CH$_4$ for the two recent decades from bottom-up and top-down estimations (in Tg CH$_4$ yr$^{-1}$). The data are updated from (Saunois et al., 2020), for the bottom-up anthropogenic emissions (FAO, 2019; US EPA, 2019; Crippa et al., 2020; Höglund-Isaksson et al., 2020), top-down geological emissions (Schwietzke et al., 2016; Petrenko et al., 2017; Hmiel et al., 2020), and top-down sinks from 7 selected inverse models. The means (min-max) with outliers removed from both the range and the means are given. Outliers defined as >75th percentile + 3 × the interquartile range or < 25th percentile – 3 × the interquartile range. The top-down budget imbalances are calculated for each model separately and averaged. Note also the round-off error for the sources and sinks, which sometimes leads to last digit mismatch in the sums. For detailed information on datasets, see further details on data table 5.SM.6.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tg CH$_4$ yr$^{-1}$</th>
<th>2000–2009</th>
<th>2008–2017</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Top-Down</td>
<td>Bottom-up</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>SOURCES</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wetlands</td>
<td>180 (153–196)</td>
<td>147 (102–178)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Sources</td>
<td>35 (21–47)</td>
<td>222 (143–306)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute
Freshwater wetlands are the single largest global natural source of CH4 into the atmosphere, accounting for about 26% of the total CH4 source (robust evidence, medium agreement). Progress has been made since AR5 (Ciais et al., 2013) in better constraining freshwater lake and river emissions and reducing double counting with wetland emissions. Bottom-up and top-down estimates for 2008–2017 are 149 and 180 Tg yr\(^{-1}\), respectively, with a top-down uncertainty range of 159–199 Tg yr\(^{-1}\) (Table 5.2). The large uncertainties stem from challenges in mapping wetland area and temporal dynamics, and in scaling methane production, transport and consumption processes, that are measured with small chambers or flux towers, to landscape estimates (Pham-Duc et al., 2017). Both the top-down and bottom-up estimates presented in Table 5.2 indicate little increase in wetland CH4 emissions during the last three decades, with the new estimates being slightly smaller than in AR5 due to updated wetland maps and ecosystem model simulations (Melton et al., 2013; Poulter et al., 2017). The wetland emissions show strong interannual variability due to the changes in inundated land area, air temperature and microbial activity (Bridgham et al., 2013). Present terrestrial ecosystem model simulated CH4 emission variability does not produce strong correlation with the ENSO cycle (Cross-Chapter Box 5.2, Figure 2), although observation evidence is emerging for lower CH4 emissions during El Niño and greater emissions during the La Niña (Pandey et al., 2017).

Trees in upland and wetland forests contribute to CH4 emissions by abiotic production in the canopy, by the methanogenesis taking place in the stem, and by conducting CH4 from soil into the atmosphere (Covey and...
Megonigal, 2019). There is emerging evidence of the important role of trees in transporting and conducting CH$_4$ from soils into the atmosphere especially in tropics (Pangala et al., 2017), whereas direct production of CH$_4$ by vegetation only has a minor contribution (limited evidence, high agreement) (Bruhn et al., 2012; Covey and Megonigal, 2019). The contribution of trees in transporting CH$_4$ may further widen the gap between the bottom-up and top-down estimates in the global budget, particularly needing a reassessment of emissions in the tropics and in forested wetlands of temperate and boreal regions (Pangala et al., 2017; Jeffrey et al., 2019; Welch et al., 2019; Sjögersten et al., 2020).

Microbial methane uptake by soil comprises up to 5% (30 Tg yr$^{-1}$) of the total CH$_4$ sink in 2008–2017 (Table 5.2). There is evidence from experimental and modelling studies of increasing soil microbial uptake due to increasing temperature (Yu et al., 2017), although evidence for decreasing CH$_4$ consumption, possibly linked to precipitation changes, also exist (Ni and Groffman, 2018). The estimate of global methane loss by microbial oxidation in upland soils has been lowered marginally by 4 Tg yr$^{-1}$, compared to 34 Tg yr$^{-1}$ in AR5, for the period 2000–2009. Termites, an infraorder of insects (Isoptera) found in almost all landmasses, emitted about 9 Tg yr$^{-1}$ of CH$_4$ in 2000–2009, and increased emissions from the insects and other anthropods are projected (Brune, 2018).

5.2.2.4 Ocean and Inland Water Emissions and Sinks

In AR5, the ocean CH$_4$ emissions were reported together with geological emissions summing up to 54 (33–75) Tg yr$^{-1}$. Coastal oceans, fjords and mud volcanos are major source of CH$_4$ in the marine environment, but CH$_4$ flux measurements are sparse. Saunois et al. (2020) estimate that the oceanic budget, including biogenic, geological and hydrate emissions from coastal and open ocean, is 6 (range 4–10) Tg yr$^{-1}$ for the 2000s, which is in good agreement with an air-sea flux measurement-based estimate of 6–12 Tg yr$^{-1}$ (Weber et al., 2019). When estuaries are included, the total oceanic budget is 9–22 Tg yr$^{-1}$, with a mean value of 13 Tg yr$^{-1}$. A recent synthesis suggests that CH$_4$ emissions from shallow coastal ecosystems, particularly from mangroves, can be as high as 5–6 Tg yr$^{-1}$ (Al-Haj and Fulweiler, 2020). The reservoir emissions, including coastal wetlands and tidal flats, contribute up to 13 Tg yr$^{-1}$ (Borges and Abril, 2011; Deemer et al., 2016).

Methane seepage from the Arctic shelf, possibly triggered by the loss of geological storage due to warming and thawing of permafrost and hydrate decomposition, has a wide estimated range of 0.0–17 Tg yr$^{-1}$ (Shakhova et al., 2010, 2014, 2017; Bereket et al., 2016); advanced eddy covariance measurements put the best estimate at just about 3 Tg yr$^{-1}$ from the East Siberian Arctic shelf (Thornton et al., 2020). The current flux is expected to be a mix of pre-industrial and climate change-driven fluxes, CH$_4$ seepage is anticipated to increase in a warmer world (Dean et al., 2018).

All geological sources around the world, including the coastal oceans and fjords, are estimated to emit CH$_4$ in the range of 35–76 Tg yr$^{-1}$ (Etiope et al., 2019). There is evidence that the ventilation of geological CH$_4$ is likely to be smaller than 15 Tg yr$^{-1}$ (Petrenko et al., 2017; Hmiel et al., 2020). A lower geological CH$_4$ ventilation will reduce the gap between bottom-up estimations and that are used in top-down models (Table 4.2), but widen the gap in the ratio of fossil-fuel derived sources to the biogenic sources for matching the $\Delta^{14}$C-CH$_4$ observations.

Inland water (lakes, rivers, streams, ponds, estuaries) emissions are proportionally the largest source of uncertainty in the CH$_4$ budget. Since AR5 (Ciais et al., 2013), the inland water CH$_4$ source has been revised from 8–73 Tg yr$^{-1}$ (1980s) to 117–212 Tg yr$^{-1}$ (2000s) with the availability of more observational data and improved areal estimates (Bastviken et al., 2011; Deemer et al., 2016; Stanley et al., 2016; DelSontro et al., 2018; Saunois et al., 2020). A large spatial and temporal variation in lake and river CH$_4$ fluxes (Wik et al., 2016; Crawford et al., 2017; Natchimuthu et al., 2017) and uncertainties in the global area of them (Allen and Pavelsky, 2018), together with a relatively small number of observations, varying measurement methods, for example those neglecting ebullition, varying upsampling methods and lack of appropriate process make the bottom-up CH$_4$ emission estimate uncertain (Sanchez et al., 2019; Engram et al., 2020; Zhang et al., 2020a). Accordingly, there is no clear accounting of inland waters in top-down budgets, which is the main reason for the large gap in bottom-up and top-down estimates of “other sources” in the CH$_4$ budget (Table 5.2). Despite recent progress in separating wetlands from inland waters, there is double-counting in...
the bottom-up estimates of their emissions (Thornton et al., 2016). Although there is evidence that regional human activities and warming both increase inland water CH4 emissions (Beaulieu et al., 2019), the increase in the decadal emissions since AR5 (Ciais et al., 2013) rather reflect improvements in the estimate (medium confidence), due to updates in the datasets and new upscaling approaches (Saunois et al., 2020).

5.2.2.5 CH4 Budget

A summary of top-down and bottom-up estimations of CH4 emissions and sinks for the period 2008–2017 is presented in Figure 5.14 (details in Table 5.2 and the associated text for the emissions). In addition to 483–682 Tg yr\(^{-1}\) loss of CH4 in the troposphere by reaction with OH, 1–35 Tg yr\(^{-1}\) of CH4 loss is estimated to occur in the lower troposphere due to Cl but are not included in the top-down models as shown in Table 5.2 (Hossaini et al., 2016; Gromov et al., 2018; Wang et al., 2019b). The decadal mean CH4 burdenimbalance have increased at the rate of 30, 12, 7 and 21 Tg yr\(^{-1}\) in the 1980s (1980–1989), 1990s (1990–1999), 2000s (2000–2009) and the most recent decade (2008–2017), respectively (virtually certain), as can be estimated from observed atmospheric growth rate (Cross-Chapter Box 5.2, Figure 1).

Recent analysis using \(\Delta^{14}C\)-CH\(_4\) in ice samples suggest that CH4 emissions from fossil fuels exploitation are responsible for 30% of total CH4 emissions (Lassey et al., 2007; Hmiel et al., 2020), which is largely inconsistent with sectorial budgets where fossil fuel emissions add up to 20% only (Ciais et al., 2013). However, recent model simulations produce fairly consistent \(\delta^{13}C\)-CH\(_4\) values and trends as observed in the atmospheric samples using 20% fossil fuel emission fraction (Ghosh et al., 2015; Warwick et al., 2016; Fujita et al., 2020; Strode et al., 2020). Further research is needed in order to clarify relative roles of CH4 emissions from fossil fuel exploitation and freshwater components. A key challenge is to accommodate higher estimated emissions from these two components without a major increase in the sinks for explaining the carbon and hydrogen isotopes variabilities at the same time.

[START FIGURE 5.14 HERE]

Figure 5.14: Global methane (CH\(_4\)) budget (2008–2017). Values and data sources as in Table 5.2 (in TgCH\(_4\)). The atmospheric stock is calculated from mean CH\(_4\) concentration, multiplying a factor of 2.75 ± 0.015 Tg ppb\(^{-1}\), which accounts for the uncertainties in global mean CH\(_4\) (Chandra et al., 2021). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.14 HERE]

[START CROSS-CHAPTER BOX 5.2]

Cross-Chapter Box 5.2: Drivers of atmospheric methane changes during 1980–2019

Contributors: Prabir K. Patra (Japan/India), Josep G. Canadell (Australia), Frank Dentener (EU, Netherlands), Xin Lan (USA), Vaishali Naik (USA)

The atmospheric methane (CH\(_4\)) growth rate has varied widely over the past three decades, and the causes of which have been extensively studied since AR5. The mean growth rate decreased from 15 ± 5 ppb yr\(^{-1}\) in the 1980s to 0.48 ± 3.2 ppb yr\(^{-1}\) during 2000–2006 (the so-called quasi-equilibrium phase) and returned to an average rate of 7.6 ± 2.7 ppb yr\(^{-1}\) in the past decade (2010–2019) (based on data in Figure 5.14). Atmospheric CH\(_4\) grew faster (9.3 ± 2.4 ppb yr\(^{-1}\)) over the last six years (2014–2019) – a period with prolonged El Niño conditions, which contributed to high CH\(_4\) growth rates consistent with behaviour during previous El Niño events (Figure 5.14b). Because of large uncertainties in both the emissions and sinks of CH\(_4\), it has been challenging to quantify accurately the methane budget and ascribe reasons for the growth over 1980-2019. In the context of CH\(_4\) emissions mitigation, it is critical to understand if the changes in growth rates are caused by emissions from human activities or by natural processes responding to changing...
climate. If CH$_4$ continues to grow at rates similar to those observed over the past decade, it will contribute to decadal scale climate change and hinder the achievement of the long-term temperature goals of the Paris Agreement (Nisbet et al., 2019)(7.3.2.2).

Cross-Chapter Box 5.2 Figure 1 shows the decadal CH$_4$ budget derived from the Global Carbon Project (GCP)-CH$_4$ synthesis for 1980s, 1990s and 2000s (Kirschke et al., 2013), and for 2010–2017 (Saunois et al., 2020). The imbalance of the sources and sinks estimated by atmospheric inversions (red bars) can be used to explain the changes in CH$_4$ concentration increase rates between the decades (Table 5.2).

Since AR5, many studies have discussed the role of different source categories in explaining the increase in CH$_4$ growth rate since 2007 and a coincident decrease of $\delta^{13}$C–CH$_4$ and $\delta^{17}$D–CH$_4$ isotopes (ref. Figure 5.13; Rice et al., 2016). Both $^{13}$C and D are enriched in mass-weighted average source signatures for CH$_4$ emissions from thermogenic sources (e.g. coal mining, oil and gas industry) and pyrogenic (biomass burning) sources, and depleted in biogenic (e.g. wetlands, rice paddies, enteric fermentation, landfill and waste) sources. Proposed hypotheses for CH$_4$ growth (2007–2017) are inconclusive and vary from a concurrent decrease in thermogenic and increase in wetland and other biogenic emissions (Nisbet et al., 2016; Schwietzke et al., 2016), increase in from emissions agriculture in the tropics (Schaefer et al., 2016), a concurrent reduction in pyrogenic and increase in thermogenic emissions (Worden et al., 2017), or emission increase from biogenic sources and a slower increase in emissions from thermogenic sources compared to inventory emissions (Patra et al., 2016; Thompson et al., 2018; Jackson et al., 2020; Chandra et al., 2021).

A few studies have emphasised the role of chemical destruction by OH, the primary sink of methane, in driving changes in the growth of atmospheric methane abundance, in particular after 2006 (Rigby et al., 2017; Turner et al., 2017). Studies applying three-dimensional atmospheric inversion (McNorton et al., 2018), simple multi-species inversion (Thompson et al., 2018), as well as empirical method using a variety of observational constraints based on OH chemistry (Nicely et al., 2018; Patra et al., 2021), do not find trends in OH large enough to explain the methane changes post-2006. On the contrary, global chemistry-climate models based on fundamental principles of atmospheric chemistry and known emission trends of anthropogenic non-methane SLCSFs simulate an increase in OH over this period (Zhao et al., 2019; Stevenson et al., 2020) (see Section 6.2.3). These contrasting lines of evidence suggest that OH changes may have had a small moderating influence on methane growth since 2007 (low confidence).

Cross-Chapter Box 5.2 Figure 2 shows that modelled wetland emission anomalies for all regions did not exhibit statistically significant trends (high agreement between models, medium evidence). Thus, the inter-decadal difference of total CH$_4$ emissions derived from inversion models and wetland emissions, arises

[START CROSS-CHAPTER BOX 5.2, FIGURE 2 HERE]

Cross-Chapter Box 5.2, Figure 2: Anomalies in global and regional methane (CH$_4$) emissions for 1988–2017. Map in the centre shows mean CH$_4$ emission for 2010–2016. Multi-model mean (line) and 1-σ standard deviations (shaded) for 2000–2017 are shown for 9 surface CH$_4$ and 10 satellite XCH$_4$ inversions, and 22 wetland models or model variants that participated in GCP-CH$_4$ budget assessment (Saunois et al., 2020). The results for the period before 2000 are available from two inversions, 1) using 19 sites (Chandra et al., 2021; also used for the 2010-2016 mean emission map) and for global totals (Bousquet et al., 2006). The long-term mean values for 2010-2016 (common for all GCP–CH$_4$ inversions), as indicated within each panel separately, is subtracted from the annual-mean time series for the calculation of anomalies for each region. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END CROSS-CHAPTER BOX 5.2, FIGURE 2 HERE]

Evidence from emission inventories at country level and regional scale inverse modelling that CH$_4$ growth rate variability during the 1988 through 2017 is closely linked to anthropogenic activities (medium agreement). Isotopic composition observations and inventory data suggest that concurrent emission changes from both fossil fuels and agriculture are playing roles in the resumed CH$_4$ growth since 2007 (high confidence). Shorter-term decadal variability is predominantly driven by the influence of El Niño Southern Oscillation on emissions from wetlands and biomass burning (Cross-Chapter Box 5.2 Figure 2), and loss due to OH variations (medium confidence), but lacking quantitative contribution from each of the sectors. By synthesising all available information regionally from a-priori (bottom-up) emissions, satellite and surface observations, including isotopic information, and inverse modelling (top-down), the capacity to track and explain changes in and drivers of natural and anthropogenic CH$_4$ regional and global emissions has been improved since the AR5, but fundamental uncertainties related to OH variations remain unchanged.

[END CROSS-CHAPTER BOX 5.2]

5.2.3 N$_2$O: Trends, Variability and Budget

In natural ecosystems, nitrous oxide (N$_2$O) is primarily produced as a by-product during the remineralisation of organic matter via the primary processes of nitrification and denitrification (Butterbach-Bahl et al., 2013; Voss et al., 2013). The net N$_2$O production is highly sensitive to local environmental conditions such as temperature, oxygen concentrations, pH and the concentrations of ammonium and nitrate, amongst others, causing strong variability of N$_2$O emissions in time and space even at small scales. Changes in the atmospheric abundance of N$_2$O result largely from the balance of the net N$_2$O sources on land and ocean, and the photochemical destruction of N$_2$O in the stratosphere.

Since AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3), improved understanding of N$_2$O sources allows for a more comprehensive assessment of the global N$_2$O budget (Table 5.3). This progress is based on extended atmospheric observations (Francey et al., 2003; Elkins et al., 2018; Prinn et al., 2018), improved atmospheric N$_2$O inversions (Saikawa et al., 2014; Thompson et al., 2019), updated and expanded inventories of N$_2$O sources.
The human perturbation of the natural nitrogen cycle through the use of synthetic fertilisers and manure, as well as nitrogen deposition resulting from land-based agriculture and fossil fuel burning has been the largest driver of the increase in atmospheric N\textsubscript{2}O of 31.0 ± 0.5 parts per billion (ppb) (10%) between 1980 and 2019 (robust evidence, high agreement) (Tian et al., 2020). The long atmospheric lifetime of N\textsubscript{2}O implies that it will take more than a century before atmospheric abundances stabilise after the stabilisation of global emissions. The rise of atmospheric N\textsubscript{2}O is of concern, not only because of its contribution to the anthropogenic radiative forcing (see Chapter 7), but also because of the importance of N\textsubscript{2}O in stratospheric ozone loss (Ravishankara et al., 2009; Fleming et al., 2011; Wang et al., 2014a).

5.2.3.1 Atmosphere

The tropospheric abundance of N\textsubscript{2}O was 332.1 ± 0.4 ppb in 2019 (Figure 5.15), which is 23% higher than pre-industrial levels of 270.1 ± 6.0 ppb (robust evidence, high agreement). Current estimates are based on atmospheric measurements with high accuracy and density (Francey et al., 2003; Elkins et al., 2018; Prinn et al., 2018), and pre-industrial estimates are based on multiple ice-core records (see Section 2.2.3.2.3). The average annual tropospheric growth rate was 0.85 ± 0.03 ppb yr\textsuperscript{-1} during the period 1995 to 2019 (Figure 5.15a). The atmospheric growth rate increased by about 20% between the decade of 2000 to 2009 and the most recent decade of 2010 to 2019 (0.95 ± 0.04 ppb yr\textsuperscript{-1}) (robust evidence, high agreement). The growth rate in 2010–2019 was also higher than during 1970–2000 (0.6–0.8 ppb yr\textsuperscript{-1} (Ishijima et al., 2007)) and the thirty-year period prior to 2011 (0.73 ± 0.03 ppb yr\textsuperscript{-1}), as reported by AR5. New evidence since AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3) confirms that in the tropics and sub-tropics, large inter-annual variations in the atmospheric growth rate are negatively correlated with the multivariate ENSO index (MEI) and associated anomalies in land and ocean fluxes (Ji et al., 2019; Thompson et al., 2019; Yang et al., 2020c) (Figure 5.15a).

As assessed by SRCCL (IPCC, 2019a), combined firn, ice, air and atmospheric measurements show that the \textsuperscript{15}N/\textsuperscript{14}N isotope ratio (robust evidence, high agreement) as well as the predominant position of the \textsuperscript{15}N atom in atmospheric N\textsubscript{2}O (limited evidence, low agreement) in N\textsubscript{2}O has changed since 1940 (Figure 5.15b, c) whereas they were relatively constant in the pre-industrial period (Ishijima et al., 2007; Park et al., 2012; Prokopiou et al., 2017, 2018). SRCCL concluded that this change indicates a shift in the nitrogen-substrate available for de-nitrification, and the relative contribution of nitrification to the global N\textsubscript{2}O source (robust evidence, high agreement), which are associated with increased fertiliser use in agriculture (Park et al., 2012; Snider et al., 2015; Prokopiou et al., 2018).

Since AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3), the mean atmospheric lifetime of N\textsubscript{2}O has been revised to 116 ± 9 years (Prather et al., 2015). The small negative feedback of the N\textsubscript{2}O lifetime to increasing atmospheric N\textsubscript{2}O results in a slightly lower residence time (109 ± 10 years) of N\textsubscript{2}O perturbations compared with that assessed by AR5 (118–131 years) (Prather et al., 2015). The dominant N\textsubscript{2}O loss occurs through photolysis and oxidation by O(1D) radicals in the Stratosphere and amounts to approximately 13.1 (12.4–13.6) TgN yr\textsuperscript{-1} (Minschwaner et al., 1993; Prather et al., 2015; Tian et al., 2020).

[START FIGURE 5.15 HERE]
5.2.3.2 Anthropogenic N\textsubscript{2}O Emissions

AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3) and SRCCL (2.3.3) concluded that agriculture is the largest anthropogenic source of N\textsubscript{2}O emissions. Since SRCCL (2.3.3), a new synthesis of inventory-based and modelling studies shows that the widespread use of synthetic fertilisers and manure on cropland and pasture, manure management and aquaculture resulted in 3.8 (2.5–5.8) TgN yr\textsuperscript{-1} (average 2007–2016) (\textit{robust evidence, high agreement}) (Table 5.3) (WinIWarter et al., 2018; FAO, 2019; Janssens-Maenhout et al., 2019; Tian et al., 2020). Observations from field-measurements (Song et al., 2018), inventories (Wang et al., 2020) and atmospheric inversions (Thompson et al., 2019) further corroborate the assessment of the SRCCL that there is a non-linear relationship between N\textsubscript{2}O emissions and nitrogen input, implying an increasing fraction of fertiliser lost as N\textsubscript{2}O with larger fertiliser excess (\textit{medium evidence, high agreement}). Several studies using complementary methods indicate that agricultural N\textsubscript{2}O emissions have increased by more than 45% since the 1980s (\textit{high confidence}) (Davidson, 2009; Janssens-Maenhout et al., 2017; WinIWarter et al., 2018; Tian et al., 2020) (Figure 5.16, Table 5.3), mainly due to the increased use of nitrogen fertiliser and manure. N\textsubscript{2}O emissions from aquaculture are amongst the fastest rising contributors of N\textsubscript{2}O emissions, but their overall magnitude is still small in the overall N\textsubscript{2}O budget (Tian et al., 2020).

The principal non-agricultural anthropogenic sources of N\textsubscript{2}O are industry, specifically chemical processing, wastewater, and the combustion of fossil fuels (Table 5.3). Industrial emissions of N\textsubscript{2}O mainly due to nitric and adipic acid production have decreased in North America and Europe since the wide-spread installation of abatement technologies in the 1990s (Pérez-Ramírez et al., 2003; Lee et al., 2011; Janssens-Maenhout et al., 2019). There is still considerable uncertainty in industrial emissions from other regions of the world with contrasting trends between inventories (Thompson et al., 2019). Globally, industrial emissions and emissions from fossil fuel combustion by stationary sources, such as power plants, as well as smaller emissions from mobile sources (e.g. road transport and aviation) have remained nearly constant between 1980s and 2007-2016 (\textit{moderate evidence, medium agreement}) (Janssens-Maenhout et al., 2017; WinIWarter et al., 2018; Tian et al., 2020). Wastewater N\textsubscript{2}O emissions, including those from domestic and industrial sources have increased from 0.2 (0.1–0.3) TgN yr\textsuperscript{-1} to 0.35 (0.2–0.5) TgN yr\textsuperscript{-1} between the 1980s and 2007–2016 (Tian et al., 2020). Biomass burning from crop residue burning, grassland, savannah and forest fires, as well as biomass burnt in household stoves, releases N\textsubscript{2}O during the combustion of organic matter. Updated inventories since AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3) result in a lower range of the decadal mean emissions of 0.6 (0.5–0.8) TgN yr\textsuperscript{-1} (van der Werf et al., 2017; Tian et al., 2020). The attribution of grassland, savannah or forest fires to natural or anthropogenic origins is uncertain, preventing a separation of the biomass burning source into natural and anthropogenic.
5.2.3.3 Emissions from Ocean, Inland Water Bodies and Estuaries

Since AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3), new estimates of the global ocean N\(_2\)O source derived from ocean biogeochemistry models are 3.4 (2.5–4.3) TgN yr\(^{-1}\) for the period 2007-2016 (Manizza et al., 2012; Suntharalingam et al., 2012; Martinez-Rey et al., 2015; Landolfi et al., 2017; Buitenhuis et al., 2018a; Tian et al., 2020) (Figure 5.16). This is slightly lower than climatological estimates from empirically based-methods and surface ocean data syntheses (Bianchi et al., 2012; Yang et al., 2020c). Nitrous oxide processes in coastal upwelling zones continue to be poorly represented in global estimates of marine N\(_2\)O emissions (Kock et al., 2016), but may account for an additional 0.2 to 0.6 TgN yr\(^{-1}\) of the global ocean source (Seitzinger et al., 2000; Nevison et al., 2004).

In the oxic ocean (> 97% of ocean volume), nitrification is believed to be the primary N\(_2\)O source (Freing et al., 2012). In sub-oxic ocean zones (see Section 5.3), where denitrification prevails, higher N\(_2\)O yields and turnover rates make these regions potentially significant sources of N\(_2\)O (Arévalo-Martínez et al., 2015; Babbin et al., 2015; Ji et al., 2015). The relative proportion of ocean N\(_2\)O from oxygen-minimum zones is highly uncertain (Zamora et al., 2012). Estimates derived from in situ sampling, particularly in the eastern tropical Pacific, suggest significant fluxes from these regions, and potentially accounting for up to 50% of the global ocean source (Codispoti, 2010; Arévalo-Martínez et al., 2015; Babbin et al., 2015). However, recent global-scale analyses estimate lower contributions (4 to 7%, Battaglia and Joos, 2018; Buitenhuis et al., 2018). Further investigation is required to reconcile these estimates and provide improved constraints on the N\(_2\)O source from low-oxygen zones.

Atmospheric deposition of anthropogenic N on oceans can stimulate marine productivity and influence ocean emissions of N\(_2\)O. New ocean model analyses since AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3), suggest a relatively modest global potential impact of 0.01–0.32 TgN yr\(^{-1}\) (pre-industrial to present-day) equivalent to 0.5–3.3% of the global ocean N\(_2\)O source (Suntharalingam et al., 2012; Jickells et al., 2017; Landolfi et al., 2017). However, larger proportionate impacts are predicted in nitrogen-limited coastal and inland waters down-wind of continental pollution outflow, such as the Northern Indian Ocean (Jickells et al., 2017; Suntharalingam et al., 2019).

Inland waters and estuaries are generally sources of N\(_2\)O as a result of nitrification and denitrification of dissolved inorganic nitrogen, however, they can serve as N\(_2\)O sinks in specific conditions (Webb et al., 2019). Since AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3), improved emission factors including their spatio-temporal scaling, and consideration of transport within the aquatic system allow to better constrain these emissions (Murray et al., 2015; Hu et al., 2016; Lauerwald et al., 2019; Maavara et al., 2019; Kortelainen et al., 2020; Yao et al., 2020). Despite uncertainties because of the side-effects of canals and reservoirs on nutrient cycling, these advances permit to attribute a fraction of inland water N\(_2\)O emissions to anthropogenic sources (Tian et al., 2020), which contributes to the increased anthropogenic share of the global N\(_2\)O source in this report compared to AR5 (Claeys et al., 2013). As indirect consequence of agricultural nitrogen-use and waste-water treatment, the anthropogenic emissions from inland waters have increased by about a quarter (0.1 TgN yr\(^{-1}\)) between the 1980s and 2007–2016 (Tian et al., 2020).

5.2.3.4 Emissions and Sinks in Non-Agricultural Land

Soils are the largest natural source of N\(_2\)O, arising primarily from nitrogen processing associated with microbial nitrification and denitrification (Butterbach-Bahl et al., 2013; Snider et al., 2015) (Table 5.3). Under some conditions, soils can also act as a net sink of N\(_2\)O, but this effect is small compared to the overall source (Schlesinger, 2013). Since AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3), improved global process-based models (Tian et al., 2019) suggest a present-day source of 6.7 (5.3–8.1) TgN yr\(^{-1}\) (2007–2016 average), which is consistent with the estimate in AR5. Process-based models and inventory-based methods show that increased N deposition has enhanced terrestrial N\(_2\)O emissions by 0.8 (0.4–1.4 TgN yr\(^{-1}\)) relative to approximately pre-industrial times, and by 0.2 (0.1–0.2) TgN yr\(^{-1}\) between the 1980s and 2007–2016 (limited evidence, medium agreement) (Figure 5.16) (Tian et al., 2019). This estimate is at the high end of the range reported in AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3). Model projections further show that global warming has led to increased soil N\(_2\)O emissions of...
0.8 (0.3–1.3) TgN yr\(^{-1}\) since approximately pre-industrial times, of which about half occurred since the 1980s (limited evidence, high agreement) (Tian et al., 2019, 2020).

SRCCL assessed that deforestation and other forms of land-use change significantly alter terrestrial N\(_2\)O emissions through emission pulses following conversions, resulting generally in long-term reduced emissions in unfertilised ecosystems (medium evidence, high agreement). This conclusion is supported by a recent study demonstrating that the deforestation-pulse effect is offset by the effect of reduced area of mature tropical forests (Tian et al., 2020).

Uncertainties remain in process-based models with respect to their ability to capture the complicated responses of terrestrial N\(_2\)O emissions to rain pulses, freeze-thaw cycles and the net consequences of elevated levels of CO\(_2\) accurately (Tian et al., 2019). Emerging literature suggests that permafrost thaw may contribute significantly to arctic N\(_2\)O emissions (Voigt et al., 2020), but these processes are not yet adequately represented in models and upscaling to large-scale remains a significant challenge.

5.2.3.5 N\(_2\)O budget

Figure 5.17: Global nitrous oxide (N\(_2\)O) budget (2007–2016). Values and data sources as in Table 5.3. The atmospheric stock is calculated from mean N\(_2\)O concentration, multiplying a factor of 4.79 ± 0.05 Tg ppb\(^{-1}\) (Prather et al., 2012). Pool sizes for the other reservoirs are largely unknown. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

The synthesis of bottom-up estimates of N\(_2\)O sources (Sections 5.2.3.2–5.2.3.4; Figure 5.17) yields a global source of 17.0 (12.2–23.5) TgN yr\(^{-1}\) for the years 2007–2016 (Table 5.3). This estimate is comparable to AR5, but the uncertainty range has been reduced primarily due to improved estimates of ocean and anthropogenic N\(_2\)O sources. Since AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3), improved capacity to estimate N\(_2\)O sources from atmospheric N\(_2\)O measurements by inverting models of atmospheric transport provides a new and independent constraint for the global N\(_2\)O budget (Saikawa et al., 2014; Thompson et al., 2019; Tian et al., 2020). The decadal mean source derived from these inversions is remarkably consistent with the bottom-up global N\(_2\)O budget for the same period; however, the split between land and ocean sources based on atmospheric inversions is less well constrained, yielding a smaller land source of 11.3 (10.2–13.2) TgN yr\(^{-1}\) and a larger ocean source of 5.7 (3.4–7.2) TgN yr\(^{-1}\), respectively, compared to bottom-up estimates.

Supported by multiple studies and extensive observational evidence (Sections 5.2.3.2–5.2.3.4; Figure 5.17), anthropogenic emissions contributed about 40% (7.3; uncertainty range: 4.2–11.4 TgN yr\(^{-1}\)) to the total N\(_2\)O source in 2007–2016 (high confidence). This estimate is larger than in AR5 (WGI, 6.4.3) due to a larger estimated effect of nitrogen deposition on soil N\(_2\)O emission and the explicit consideration of the role of anthropogenic nitrogen in determining inland water and estuary emissions.

Based on bottom-up estimates, anthropogenic emissions from agricultural nitrogen use, industry and other indirect effects have increased by 1.7 (1.0–2.7) TgN yr\(^{-1}\) between the decades 1980–1989 and 2007–2016, and are the primary cause of the increase in the total N\(_2\)O source (high confidence). Atmospheric inversions indicate that changes in surface emissions rather than in the atmospheric transport or sink of N\(_2\)O are the cause for the increased atmospheric growth rate of N\(_2\)O (robust evidence, high agreement) (Thompson et al., 2019). However, the increase of 1.6 (1.4–1.7) TgN yr\(^{-1}\) in global emissions between 2000–2005 and 2010–2015 based on atmospheric inversions is somewhat larger than bottom-up estimates over the same period, primarily because of differences in the estimates of land-based emissions.
Table 5.3: Global N₂O budget (units TgN yr⁻¹) averaged over the 1980s, 1990s, 2000s as well as the recent decade starting in 2007. Uncertainties represent the assessed range of source/sink estimates. All numbers are reproduced from (Tian et al., 2020) based on a compilation of inventories, bottom-up models, as well as atmospheric inversions. For detailed information on datasets, see Data Table 5.SM.6.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fossil Fuel combustion and industry</td>
<td>0.9 (0.8–1.1)</td>
<td>0.9 (0.9–1.0)</td>
<td>1.0 (0.8–1.0)</td>
<td>1.0 (0.8–1.1)</td>
<td>0.7 (0.2–1.8)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agriculture (incl. Aquaculture)</td>
<td>2.6 (1.8–4.1)</td>
<td>3.0 (2.1–4.8)</td>
<td>3.4 (2.3–5.2)</td>
<td>3.8 (2.5–5.8)</td>
<td>4.1 (1.7–8.8)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biomass and biofuel burning</td>
<td>0.7 (0.7–0.7)</td>
<td>0.7 (0.6–0.8)</td>
<td>0.6 (0.6–0.6)</td>
<td>0.6 (0.5–0.8)</td>
<td>0.7 (0.2–1.0)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wastewater</td>
<td>0.2 (0.1–0.3)</td>
<td>0.3 (0.2–0.4)</td>
<td>0.3 (0.2–0.4)</td>
<td>0.4 (0.2–0.5)</td>
<td>0.2 (0.1–0.3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inland water, estuaries, coastal zones</td>
<td>0.4 (0.2–0.5)</td>
<td>0.4 (0.2–0.5)</td>
<td>0.4 (0.2–0.6)</td>
<td>0.5 (0.2–0.7)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atmospheric nitrogen deposition on ocean</td>
<td>0.1 (0.1–0.2)</td>
<td>0.1 (0.1–0.2)</td>
<td>0.1 (0.1–0.2)</td>
<td>0.1 (0.1–0.2)</td>
<td>0.2 (0.1–0.4)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atmospheric nitrogen deposition on land</td>
<td>0.6 (0.3–1.2)</td>
<td>0.7 (0.4–1.4)</td>
<td>0.7 (0.4–1.3)</td>
<td>0.8 (0.4–1.4)</td>
<td>0.4 (0.3–0.9)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other indirect effects from CO₂, climate and land-use change</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Anthropogenic</strong></td>
<td><strong>5.6 (3.6–8.7)</strong></td>
<td><strong>6.2 (3.9–9.6)</strong></td>
<td><strong>6.7 (4.1–10.3)</strong></td>
<td><strong>7.3 (4.2–11.4)</strong></td>
<td><strong>6.3 (2.6–9.2)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Natural Sources and Sinks</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rivers, estuaries, and coastal zones</td>
<td>0.3 (0.3–0.4)</td>
<td>0.3 (0.3–0.4)</td>
<td>0.3 (0.3–0.4)</td>
<td>0.3 (0.3–0.4)</td>
<td>0.6 (0.1–2.9)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Open oceans</td>
<td>3.6 (3.0–4.4)</td>
<td>3.5 (2.8–4.4)</td>
<td>3.5 (2.7–4.3)</td>
<td>3.4 (2.5–4.3)</td>
<td>3.8 (1.8–9.4)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soils under natural vegetation</td>
<td>5.6 (4.9–6.6)</td>
<td>5.6 (4.9–6.5)</td>
<td>5.6 (5.0–6.5)</td>
<td>5.6 (4.9–6.5)</td>
<td>6.6 (3.3–9.0)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atmospheric chemistry</td>
<td>0.4 (0.2–1.2)</td>
<td>0.4 (0.2–1.2)</td>
<td>0.4 (0.2–1.2)</td>
<td>0.4 (0.2–1.2)</td>
<td>0.6 (0.3–1.2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surface sink</td>
<td>-0.01 (-0.3–0)</td>
<td>-0.01 (-0.3–0)</td>
<td>-0.01 (-0.3–0)</td>
<td>-0.01 (-0.3–0)</td>
<td>-0.01 (-1.0)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total natural</strong></td>
<td><strong>9.9 (8.5–12.2)</strong></td>
<td><strong>9.8 (8.3–12.1)</strong></td>
<td><strong>9.8 (8.2–12.0)</strong></td>
<td><strong>9.7 (8.0–12.0)</strong></td>
<td><strong>11.6 (5.5–23.5)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total bottom-up source</strong></td>
<td><strong>15.5 (12.1–20.9)</strong></td>
<td><strong>15.9 (12.2–21.7)</strong></td>
<td><strong>16.4 (12.3–22.4)</strong></td>
<td><strong>17.0 (12.2–23.5)</strong></td>
<td><strong>17.9 (8.1–30.7)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Observed growth rate</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>3.6 (3.5–3.8)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Inferred stratospheric sink</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>14.3 (4.3–28.7)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Atmospheric inversion</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atmospheric loss</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>12.4 (11.7–13.3)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total source</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>16.9 (15.9–17.7)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imbalance</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>4.2 (2.4–6.4)</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute
5.2.4 The Relative Importance of CO$_2$, CH$_4$, and N$_2$O

The total influence of anthropogenic greenhouse gases (GHGs) on the Earth’s radiative balance is driven by the combined effect of those gases, and the three most important were discussed separately in the previous sections. This section compares the balance of the sources and sinks of these three gases and their regional net flux contributions to the radiative forcing. CO$_2$ has multiple residence times in the atmosphere from one year to many thousands of years (Box 6.1 in Ciais et al. (2013)), and N$_2$O has a mean lifetime of 116 years. They are both long-lived GHGs, while CH$_4$ has a lifetime of 9.0 years and is considered a short-lived GHGs (see Chapter 2 for lifetime of GHGs, Chapter 6 for CH$_4$ chemical lifetime, and Chapter 7 for effective radiative forcing of all GHGs).

Figure 5.18 shows the contribution to radiative forcing of CO$_2$, CH$_4$, N$_2$O, and the halogenated species since the 1900s and the more recent decades. For the period 1960–2019, the relative contribution to the total effective radiative forcing (ERF) was 63% for CO$_2$, 11% for CH$_4$, 6% for N$_2$O, and 17% for the halogenated species (Chapter 7; Figure 5.18). The systematic decline in the relative contribution to ERF for CH$_4$ since 1850 is caused by slower increase rate of CH$_4$ in the recent decades, at 6, 10 and 5 ppb yr$^{-1}$ during 1850-2019, 1960–2019 and 2000–2019, respectively, in comparison with the increasing rate of CO$_2$ (at 0.7, 1.6 and 2.2 ppm yr$^{-1}$, respectively) and N$_2$O (at 0.4, 0.7 and 0.9 ppb yr$^{-1}$, respectively) (Figure 5.4). Owing to the shorter lifetime of CH$_4$, the effect of reduction in emission increase rate on the ERF increase is evident at inter-decadal timescales.

**[START FIGURE 5.18 HERE]**

Figure 5.18: Contributions of carbon dioxide (CO$_2$), methane (CH$_4$), nitrous oxide (N$_2$O) and halogenated species to the total effective radiative forcing (ERF) increase since 1850 and 1960, and for 2000 to 2009. ERF data are taken from Annex III (based on calculations from Chapter 7). Note that the sum of the ERFs exceeds 100% because there are negative ERFs due to aerosols and clouds. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

**[END FIGURE 5.18 HERE]**

Atmospheric abundance of GHGs is proportional to their emissions-loss budgets in the Earth’s environment. There are multiple metrics to evaluate the relative importance of different GHGs for the global atmospheric radiation budget and the socioeconomic impacts (Section 7.6). Metrics for weighting emissions are further developed in the AR6 of IPCC WGIII. Figure 5.19 shows the regional emissions of the three main GHGs. For East Asia, Europe, Temperate North America and West Asia, the most dominant GHG source is CO$_2$ (high confidence) (Figure 5.19), while for East Asia, South Asia, Southeast Asia, Tropical South America, Temperate North America and Central Africa is CH$_4$ (Figure 5.19). The N$_2$O emissions are dominant in regions with intense use of nitrogen fertilisers in agriculture. Only boreal North America showed net sinks of CO$_2$, while close to flux neutrality is observed for North Asia, Southern Africa, and Australasia. Persistent emission of CO$_2$ is observed for Tropical and South America, northern Africa, and southeast Asia (medium confidence). The medium confidence arises from large uncertainties in the estimated non-fossil fuel CO$_2$ fluxes over these regions due to the lack of high-quality atmospheric measurements.

**[START FIGURE 5.19 HERE]**

Figure 5.19: Regional distributions of net fluxes of carbon dioxide (CO$_2$), methane (CH$_4$), nitrous oxide (N$_2$O) on the Earth’s surface. The region divisions, shown as the shaded map, are made based on ecoclimatic characteristics of the land. The fluxes include those from anthropogenic activities and natural causes that result from responses to anthropogenic greenhouse gases and climate change (feedbacks) as in the three budgets shown in Sections 5.2.1.5, 5.2.2.5, and 5.2.3.5. The CH$_4$ and N$_2$O emissions are weighted by
arbitrary factors of 50 and 500, respectively, for depiction by common y-axes. Fluxes are shown as the
mean of the inverse models as available from (Thompson et al., 2019; Friedlingstein et al., 2020; Saunois
et al., 2020). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table
5.SM.6).

5.3 Ocean Acidification and Deoxygenation

The surface ocean has absorbed a quarter of all anthropogenic CO₂ emissions mainly through physical-
chemical processes (McKinley et al., 2016; Gruber et al., 2019b; Friedlingstein et al., 2020). Once dissolved
in seawater, CO₂ reacts with water and forms carbonic acid. In turn carbonic acid dissociates, leading to a
decrease in the concentration of carbonate (CO₃²⁻) ions, and increasing both bicarbonate (HCO₃⁻) and
hydrogen (H⁺) ion concentration, which has caused a shift in the carbonate chemistry towards a less basic
state, commonly referred to as ocean acidification (Caldeira and Wickett, 2003; Orr et al., 2005; Doney et
al., 2009). Although the societal concern for this problem is relatively recent (about the last 20 years), the
physical-chemical basis for the ocean absorption (sink) of atmospheric CO₂ has been discussed much earlier
by Revelle and Suess (1957). The AR5 and SROCC assessments were of robust evidence that the H⁺ ion
concentration is increasing in the surface ocean, thereby reducing seawater pH (= - log[H⁺]) (Orr et al., 2005;
Feely et al., 2009; Ciais et al., 2013; Bindoff et al., 2019; Chapter 2, Section 2.3.4.1), and there is high
confidence that ocean acidification is impacting marine organisms (Bindoff et al., 2019). Ocean oxygen decline, or deoxygenation, is driven by changes in ocean ventilation and solubility (Bindoff et
al., 2019). It is virtually certain that anthropogenic forcing has made a substantial contribution to the ocean
heat content increase over the historical period (Bindoff et al., 2019; IPCC, 2019c) (Chapter 9, Section
2.3.3.1), strengthening upper water column stratification. Ocean warming decreases the solubility of
dissolved oxygen in seawater, and it contributes to about 15% of the dissolved oxygen decrease in the oceans
according to estimates based on solubility and the recent SROCC assessment (medium confidence),
especially in sub-surface waters, between 100–600 m depth (Helm et al., 2011; Schmidtko et al., 2017;
Breitburg et al., 2018; Oschlies et al., 2018) (SROCC, Section 5.3.1). Stratification reduces the ventilation
flux into the ocean interior, contributing to most of the remaining ocean deoxygenation (Schmidtko et al.,
2017; Breitburg et al., 2018) (Section 3.6.2). Deoxygenation may enhance the emissions of nitrous oxide,
especially from oxygen minimum zones (OMZs) or hypoxic coastal areas (Breitburg et al., 2018; Oschlies et
al., 2018). Since SROCC (Bindoff et al., 2019), CMIP6 model simulation results agree with the reported 2%
loss (4.8 ± 2.1 Pmoles O₂) in total dissolved oxygen in the upper ocean layer (100–600 m) for the 1970–2010
period (Helm et al., 2011; Ito et al., 2017; Schmidtko et al., 2017; Kwiatkowski et al., 2020) (Section
2.3.4.2). The response of marine organisms to the coupled effects of ocean warming, acidification and
doxygenation occur at different metabolic levels on different groups, and include respiratory stress and
reduction of thermal tolerance by organisms (Gruber, 2011; Bindoff et al., 2019; IPCC, 2019c; Kawahata et
al., 2019). An assessment of these effects on marine biota is found in WGII AR6 Chapter 2.

This section assesses past events of ocean acidification and deoxygenation (Section 5.3.1), the historical
trends and spatial variability for the upper ocean (Section 5.3.2) and the ocean interior (Section 5.3.3). Future
projections for ocean acidification and the drivers in the coastal ocean are assessed in Sections 5.3.4 and
5.3.5, respectively.

5.3.1 Paleoclimate Context

5.3.1.1 Paleocene-Eocene Thermal Maximum

The Paleocene-Eocene thermal maximum (PETM) was an episode of global warming exceeding pre-
industrial temperatures by 4°C–8°C (McInerney and Wing, 2011; Dunkley Jones et al., 2013) that occurred
55.9–55.7 Ma. The PETM involved a large pulse of geologic CO₂ released into the ocean-atmosphere
system in 3–20 kyr (Zeebe et al., 2016; Gutjahr et al., 2017; Kirtland Turner et al., 2017; Kirtland Turner, 2018; Gingerich, 2019) (5.2.1.1). In response to carbon emissions during the PETM, observationally-constrained model simulations report an increase in atmospheric CO₂ concentrations ranging from about 900 ppm to >2000 ppm (Gutjahr et al., 2017; Cui & Schubert, 2018; Anagnostou et al., 2020) (Chapter 2). The PETM thus provides a test for our understanding of the ocean’s response to the increase in carbon (and heat) emissions over geologically short timescales.

A limited number of independent proxy records indicate that the PETM was associated with a surface ocean pH decline ranging from 0.15 to 0.30 units (Gutjahr et al., 2017; Penman et al., 2014; Babila et al., 2018). It was also accompanied by a rapid (<10 ka) shallowing of the carbonate saturation horizon, resulting in the widespread dissolution of sedimentary carbonate, followed by a gradual (100 kyr) recovery (Zachos et al., 2005; Bralower et al., 2018). The remarkable similarity among sedimentary records spanning a wide range of ecosystems suggests with medium confidence that the perturbation in the ocean carbonate saturation was global (Babila et al., 2018) and directly resulted from elevated atmospheric CO₂ levels. The degree of acidification is similar to the 0.4 pH unit decrease projected for the end of the 21st century under RCP8.5 (Gattuso et al., 2015) and is estimated to have occurred at a rate about one order of magnitude slower than the current rate of ocean acidification (Zeebe et al., 2016). There is low confidence in the inferred rates of ocean acidification inherent to the range of uncertainties affecting rates estimates based on marine sediments (Section 5.1.2.1).

Recent model outputs as well as globally distributed geochemical data reveal with medium confidence widespread ocean deoxygenation during the PETM (Dickson et al., 2012; Winguth et al., 2012; Dickson et al., 2014; Chang et al., 2018; Remmelzwaal et al., 2019), with parts of the ocean potentially becoming drastically oxygen-depleted (anoxic) (Yao et al., 2018; Clarkson et al., 2021). Deoxygenation affected the surface ocean globally (including the Arctic Ocean) (Sluijs et al., 2006), due to vertical and lateral expansion of Oxygen Minimum Zones (OMZs) (Zhou et al., 2014) that resulted from warming and related changes in ocean stratification. Expansion of OMZs may have stimulated N₂O production through water-column (de)nitrification (Junium et al., 2018). The degree to which N₂O production impacted PETM warming, however, has not yet been established.

The feedbacks associated with recovery from the PETM are uncertain, yet could include drawdown associated with silicate weathering (Zachos et al., 2005) and regrowth of terrestrial and marine organic carbon stocks (Bowen and Zachos, 2010; Gutjahr et al., 2017).

### 5.3.1.2 Last Deglacial Transition

The Last deglacial transition (LDT) is the best documented climatic transition in the past associated with a substantial atmospheric CO₂ rise ranging from 190 to 265 ppm between 18–11 ka (Marcott et al., 2014). The amplitude of the deglacial CO₂ rise is thus on the order of magnitude of the increase undergone since the industrial revolution.

Boron isotope (δ¹¹B) data suggest a 0.15–0.05 unit decrease in sea-surface pH (Hönisch and Hemming, 2005; Henehan et al., 2013) across the LDT, an average rate of decline of about 0.002 units per century compared with the current rate of more than 0.1 units per century (Bopp et al., 2013; Gattuso et al., 2015). Planktonic foraminiferal shell weights decreased by 40% to 50% (Barker & Elderfield, 2002), and coccolith mass decreased by about 25% (Beaufort et al., 2011) across the LDT. Independent proxy reconstructions thus highlight with high confidence that pH values decreased as atmospheric CO₂ concentrations increased across the LDT. There is however low confidence in the inferred rate of ocean acidification owing to multiple sources of uncertainties affecting rates estimates based on marine sediments (Section 5.1.2.1).

Geochemical and micropaleontological evidence suggest that intermediate-depth OMZs almost vanished during the LGM (Jaccard et al., 2014). However, multiple lines of evidence suggest with medium confidence that the deep (>1500 m) ocean became depleted in O₂ (concentrations were possibly lower than 50 μmol kg⁻¹) globally (Jaccard and Galbraith, 2012; Hoogakker et al., 2015, 2018, Gottschalk et al., 2016, 2020; Anderson et al., 2019) as a combined result of sluggish ventilation of the ocean subsurface (Gottschalk et al., ...
During the LDT, deep ocean ventilation increased as Antarctic bottom water (AABW) (Skinner et al., 2010; Gottschalk et al., 2016; Jaccard et al., 2016) and subsequently the Atlantic meridional overturning circulation (McManus et al., 2004; Lippold et al., 2016) resumed, transferring previously sequestered remineralised carbon from the ocean interior to the upper ocean and eventually the atmosphere (Skinner et al., 2010; Galbraith and Jaccard, 2015; Gottschalk et al., 2016; Ronge et al., 2016; Sikes et al., 2016; Rae et al., 2018; Ronge et al., 2020), contributing to the deglacial CO$_2$ rise. Intermediate depths lost oxygen as a result of sluggish ventilation and increasing temperatures (decreasing saturation) as the world emerged from the last Glacial period. OMZs underwent a large volumetric increase at the beginning of the Bølling-Allerød (B/A), a northern-hemisphere wide warming event, 14.7 ka (Jaccard and Galbraith, 2012; Praetorius et al., 2015) with deleterious consequences for benthic ecosystems (e.g. Moffitt et al., 2015). These observations indicate with high confidence that the rate of warming, affecting the solubility of oxygen and upper water column stratification, coupled with changes in subsurface ocean ventilation impose a direct control on the degree of ocean deoxygenation, implying a high sensitivity of ocean oxygen loss to warming. The expansion of OMZs contributed to a widespread increase in water column (de)nitrification (Galbraith et al., 2013), which contributed substantially to enhanced marine N$_2$O emissions (Schilt et al., 2014; Fischer et al., 2019). Nitrogen stable isotope measurements on N$_2$O extracted from ice cores suggest that approximately one third (on the order of 0.7 ± 0.3 TgN yr$^{-1}$) of the deglacial increase in N$_2$O emissions relates to oceanic sources (Schilt et al., 2014; Fischer et al., 2019).

5.3.2 Historical Trends and Spatial Characteristics in the Upper Ocean

5.3.2.1 Reconstructed Centennial Ocean Acidification Trends

Ocean pH timeseries are are based on the reconstruction of coral boron isotope ratios ($\delta^{11}$B). A majority of coral $\delta^{11}$B data have been generated from the western Pacific region with a few records from the Atlantic Ocean. Biweekly resolution paleo-pH records show monsoonal variation of about 0.5 pH unit in the South China Sea (Liu et al., 2014). Interannual ocean pH variability in the range of 0.07–0.16 pH unit characterises southwest Pacific corals that are attributed to ENSO (Wu et al., 2018a) and river runoff (D’Olivo et al., 2015). Decadal (10, 22 and 48-year) ocean pH variations in the southwest Pacific have been linked to the Interdecadal Pacific Oscillation, causing variations of up to 0.30 pH unit in the Great Barrier Reef (Pelejero et al., 2005; Wei et al., 2009) but weaker (about 0.08 pH unit) in the open ocean (Wu et al., 2018a). Decadal variations in the South China Sea ocean pH changes of 0.10–0.20 also have been associated with the variation in the East Asian monsoon (Liu et al., 2014; Wei et al., 2015), as a weakening of the Asian winter monsoon leads to sluggish water circulation within the reefs, building up localised CO$_2$ concentration in the water due to calcification and respiration.

Since the beginning of the industrial period in the mid-19th century, coral $\delta^{11}$B-derived ocean pH has decreased by 0.06–0.24 pH unit in the South China Sea (Liu et al., 2014; Wei et al., 2015) and 0.12 pH unit in the southwest Pacific (Wu et al., 2018a). Since the mid-20th century, a distinct feature of coral $\delta^{11}$B records relates to ocean acidification trends, albeit having a wide-range of values: 0.12–0.40 pH unit in the great barrier reef (Wei et al., 2009; D’Olivo et al., 2015), 0.05–0.08 pH unit in the northwest Pacific (Shinjo et al., 2013) and 0.04–0.09 pH unit in the Atlantic Ocean (Goodkin et al., 2015; Fowell et al., 2018). Concurrent coral carbon isotopic ($\delta^{13}$C) measurements infer ocean uptake of anthropogenic CO$_2$ from the combustion of fossil fuel, based on the lower abundance of $^{13}$C in fossil fuel carbon. Western Pacific coral records show depleted $\delta^{13}$C trends since the late 19th century that are more prominent since the mid-20th century (high confidence) (Pelejero, 2005; Wei et al., 2009; Shinjo et al., 2013; Liu et al., 2014; Kubota et al., 2017; Wu et al., 2018).

Overall, many of the records show a highly variable seawater pH underlaying strong imprints of internal climate variability (high confidence), and in most instances superimposed on a decreasing $\delta^{11}$B trend that is indicative of anthropogenic ocean acidification in recent decades (medium confidence). The robustness of
seawater pH reconstructions is currently limited by the uncertainty on the calibration of the $\delta^{18} \text{B}$ proxy in different tropical coral species.

5.3.2.2 Observations of Ocean Acidification over the Recent Decades

SROCC (Section 5.2.2.3) indicated it is virtually certain that the ocean has undergone acidification globally in response to ocean CO$_2$ uptake and concluded that pH in open ocean surface water has changed by a virtually certain range of $-0.017$ to $-0.027$ pH units per decade since the late 1980s. Since SROCC, continued observations of seawater carbonate chemistry at ocean time series stations and compiled shipboard studies providing temporally resolved and methodologically consistent datasets have further strengthened the evidence of the progress of acidification across all regions of the oceans (Jiang et al., 2019) (Figure 5.20; Supplementary Material Table 5.SM.3) (Section 2.3.3.5).

In the subtropical open oceans, decreases in pH have been reported with a very likely range from $-0.016$ to $-0.019$ pH units per decade since 1980s, which equate to approximately 4% increase in hydrogen ion concentration ([H$^+$]) per decade. Accordingly, the saturation state $\Omega$ (=[$\text{Ca}^{2+}$][CO$_3^{2-}$]/[$K_{sp}$]) of seawater with respect to calcium carbonate mineral aragonite has been declining at rates ranging from $-0.07$ to $-0.12$ per decade (González-Dávila et al., 2010; Feely et al., 2012; Bates et al., 2014; Takahashi et al., 2014; Ono et al., 2019; Bates and Johnson, 2020) (Supplementary Material Table 5.SM.3). These rates are consistent with the rates expected from the transient equilibration with increasing atmospheric CO$_2$ concentrations, but the variability of rate in decadal time-scale has also been detected with robust evidence (Ono et al., 2019; Bates and Johnson, 2020). In the tropical Pacific, its central and eastern upwelling zones exhibited a faster pH decline of $-0.022$ to $-0.026$ pH unit per decade due to increased upwelling of CO$_2$-rich sub-surface waters in addition to anthropogenic CO$_2$ uptake (Sutton et al., 2014; Lauvset et al., 2015). By contrast, warm pool in the western tropical Pacific exhibited slower pH decline of $-0.010$ to $-0.013$ pH unit per decade (Supplementary Material Table 5.SM.3) (Lauvset et al., 2015; Ishii et al., 2020). Observational and modeling studies (Nakano et al., 2015; Ishii et al., 2020) consistently suggest that slower acidification in this region is attributable to the anthropogenic CO$_2$ taken up in the extra-tropics around a decade ago and transported to the tropics via shallow meridional overturning circulations.

In open subpolar and polar zones, the very likely range ($-0.003$ to $-0.026$ pH unit per decade) and uncertainty (up to 0.010) observed in pH decline are larger than in the subtropics, reflecting the complex interplay between physical and biological forcing mechanisms (Olafsson et al., 2009; Midorikawa et al., 2012; Bates et al., 2014; Takahashi et al., 2014; Lauvset et al., 2015; Wakita et al., 2017). Nevertheless, the high agreement of pH decline among these available time-series studies leads to high confidence in the trend of acidification in these zones. In the Arctic Ocean, a temporally limited time series of carbonate chemistry measurements prevents drawing robust conclusions on ocean acidification trends. However, the carbonate saturation state $\Omega$ is generally low, and observational studies show with robust evidence that the recent extensive melting of sea ice leading to enhanced air-sea CO$_2$ exchange, large freshwater inputs, together with river discharge and glacial drainage, as well as the degradation of terrestrial organic matter in seawater, result in the decline of $\Omega$ of aragonite to undersaturation (Bates et al., 2009; Chierici and Fransson, 2009; Yamamoto-Kawai et al., 2009; Azetsu-Scott et al., 2010; Robbins et al., 2013; Fransson et al., 2015; Semiletov et al., 2016; Anderson et al., 2017; Qi et al., 2017; Zhang et al., 2020; Beaupré-Laperrière et al., 2020) (SROCC Section 3.2.1.2.4, IPCC, (2019b)). The low saturation state of aragonite ($\Omega \sim 1$) has also been observed in surface waters of the Antarctic coastal zone associated with freshwater input from glacier (Mattsson Björk et al., 2014) and with upwelling of deep water (Hauri et al., 2015) as well as along eastern boundary upwelling systems (Feely et al., 2016a).

Overall, in agreement with SROCC, it is virtually certain from these observational studies that ocean surface waters undergo acidification globally with the CO$_2$ increase in the atmosphere. These sustained measurements over the past decades and campaign studies of ocean carbonate chemistry also highlight with robust evidence that trends of acidification have been modulated by the variability and changes in physical and chemical states of ocean including those affected by the warming of the cryosphere, requiring their improved understandings.
5.3.3 Ocean Interior Change

5.3.3.1 Ocean Memory – Acidification in the Ocean Interior

Advances in observations and modelling for ocean physics and biogeochemistry and established knowledge of ocean carbonate chemistry show with very high confidence that anthropogenic CO\textsubscript{2} taken up into the ocean surface layer is further spreading into the ocean interior through ventilation processes including vertical mixing, diffusion, subduction and meridional overturning circulations (Sallée et al., 2012; Bopp et al., 2015; Nakano et al., 2015; Iudicone et al., 2016; Toyama et al., 2017; Perez et al., 2018; Gruber et al., 2019b) (Sections 2.3.3.5, 5.2.1.3 and 9.2.2.3) and is causing acidification in the ocean interior. The net change in oxygen consumptions by aerobic respiration of marine organisms further influences acidification by releasing CO\textsubscript{2} (Chen et al., 2017; Breitburg et al., 2018; Robinson, 2019) (Section 5.3.3.2).

Basin-wide and global syntheses of ocean interior carbon observations for the past decades show that the extent of acidification due to anthropogenic CO\textsubscript{2} invasion tends to diminish with depth (very high confidence) (Woosely et al., 2016; Lauvset et al., 2020) (Carter et al., 2017a) (Figure 5.21; Section 5.2.1.3.3). The regions of deep convection such as subpolar North Atlantic and Southern Ocean present the deepest acidification detections below 2000 m (medium confidence). Mid-latitudinal zones within the subtropical cells and tropical regions present a relatively deep and shallow detection, respectively. A pH decrease has also been observed on the Antarctic continental shelf (Hauck et al., 2010; Williams et al., 2015). Acidification is also underway in the subsurface to intermediate layers of the Arctic Ocean due to the inflow of ventilated waters from the North Atlantic and the North Pacific (Qi et al., 2017; Ulfsbo et al., 2018).

Figure 5.21: Spread of ocean acidification from the surface into the interior of ocean since pre-industrial times. (a) map showing the three transects used to create the cross sections shown in (b) and (c); vertical sections of the changes in (b) pH and (c) saturation state of aragonite (\(\Omega_{\text{arag}}\)) between 1800–2002 due to anthropogenic CO\textsubscript{2} invasion (colour). Contour lines are their contemporary values in 2002. The red transect begins in the Nordic Seas and then follows the GO-SHIP lines A16 southward in the Atlantic Ocean, SR04 and S04P westward in the Southern Ocean, and P16 northward in the Pacific Ocean. The purple line follows the GO-SHIP line I09 southward in the Indian Ocean. The green line on the smaller inset crosses the Arctic Ocean from the Bering Strait to North Pole along 175°W and from the North Pole to the Fram Strait along 5°E (Lauvset et al., 2020). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
A significant increase in acidification resulting from net metabolic CO₂ release coupled with ocean circulation changes has been shown with **high confidence** in large swathes of intermediate waters both in the Pacific and Atlantic oceans (Byrne et al., 2010; Carter et al., 2017; Chu et al., 2016; Dore et al., 2009; Ríos et al., 2015; Lauvset et al., 2020). For example, ocean circulation contributes a pH change of −0.013 ± 0.013 to the overall observed change of −0.029 ± 0.014 for 1993–2013 at depths around 1000 m at 30°S–40°S in the South Atlantic ocean (Ríos et al., 2015). Long-term repeated observations in the North Pacific show a decline in dissolved oxygen (−4.0 μmol kg⁻¹ per decade at maximum) being sustained in the intermediate water since the 1980s (Takatani et al., 2012; Sasano et al., 2015), and thus the amplification of acidification associated with the weakening ventilation is thought to have been occurring persistently. In contrast, for the North Pacific subtropical mode water, large decadal variability in pH and aragonite saturation state with amplitudes of about 0.02 and about 0.1, respectively, are superimposed on secular declining trends due to anthropogenic CO₂ invasion (Oka et al., 2019). This is associated with the variability in ventilation due to the approximately 50% variation in the formation volume of the mode water that is forced remotely by the Pacific decadal oscillation (Qiu et al., 2014; Oka et al., 2015).

These trends of acidification in the ocean interior leads to **high confidence** in shoaling of the saturation horizons of calcium carbonate minerals where Ω = 1. In the Pacific Ocean where the aragonite saturation horizon is shallower (a few hundred meters to 1200 m; Figure 5.21c), the rate of its shoaling is on the order of 1–2 m yr⁻¹ to 1210 m for 1984–2008 and of 10–15 m yr⁻¹ to 2250 m for 1991–2016 have been observed in the Iceland sea and the Irminger sea, respectively (Olafsson et al., 2009; Perez et al., 2018).

In summary, ocean acidification is spreading into the ocean interior. Its rates at depths are controlled by the ventilation of the ocean interior as well as anthropogenic CO₂ uptake at the surface, thereby diminishing with depth (**very high confidence**) (Figure 5.21). Variability in ocean circulation modulates the trend of ocean acidification at depths through the changes in ventilation and their impacts on metabolic CO₂ content, but there are large knowledge gaps of ventilation changes leading to **low confidence** in their impacts in many ocean regions (Sections 9.2.2.3 and 9.3.2; Section 5.3.3.2).

5.3.3.2 **Ocean Deoxygenation and its Implications for GHGs**

As summarised in SROCC (Section 5.2.2.4), there is a growing consensus that between 1970–2010 the open ocean has **very likely** lost 0.5–3.3% of its dissolved oxygen in the upper 1000 m depth (Helm et al., 2011; Ito et al., 2017; Schmitdtko et al., 2017; Bindoff et al., 2019) (Section 2.3.3.6). Regionally, the equatorial and North Pacific, the Southern Ocean and the South Atlantic have shown the greatest oxygen loss of up to 30 mol m⁻² per decade (Schmitdtko et al., 2017). Warming – via solubility reduction and circulation changes –, mixing and respiration are considered the major drivers with 50% of the oxygen loss for the upper 1000 m of the global oceans attributable to the solubility reduction (Schmitdtko et al., 2017). Climate variability also modifies the oxygen loss on interannual and decadal timescales especially for the tropical ocean OMZs (Deutsch et al., 2011, 2014; Llano et al., 2013) and the North Pacific subarctic zone (Whitney et al., 2007; Sasano et al., 2018; Cummins and Ross, 2020). However, quantifying the oxygen decline and variability and attributing them to processes in different regions remains challenging (Oschlies et al., 2018; Levin, 2018). ESMs in coupled model intercomparison project phase 5 (CMIP5) and CMIP6 corroborate the decline in ocean oxygen, and project a continuing and accelerating decline with a strong impact of natural climate variability under high emission scenarios (Bopp et al., 2013; Kiatkowski et al., 2020; Long et al., 2016). However, CMIP5 models did not reproduce observed patterns for oxygen changes in the tropical thermocline and generally simulated only about half the oxygen loss inferred from observations (Oschlies et al., 2018). CMIP6 models have more realistic simulated mean state of ocean biogeochemistry than CMIP5 models due to improved ocean physical processes and better representation of biogeochemical processes (Séférian et al., 2020). They also exhibit enhanced ocean warming as a result of an increase in the equilibrium climate sensitivity (ECS) of CMIP6 relative to CMIP5 models, which contributes to increased stratification and reduced subsurface ventilation (4.3.1, 4.3.4, 5.3.3.2, 7.4.2, 7.5.6, 9.2.1, TS2.4). Consequently, CMIP6 model
ensembles not only reproduce the ocean deoxygenation trend of −0.30 to −1.52 mmol m$^{-3}$ per decade between 1970–2010 reported in SROCC (Section 5.2.2.4) with a very likely range, but also project 32–71 % greater subsurface (100–600 m) oxygen decline relative to their RCP analogues in CMIP5, reaching to the likely range of decline of 6.4 ± 2.9 mmol m$^{-3}$ under SSP1–2.6 and 13.3 ± 5.3 mmol m$^{-3}$ under SSP5–8.5, from 1870–1899 to 2080–2099. However, they also exhibit enhanced surface ocean warming as a result of an increased climate sensitivity (ECS), which contributes to greater reduction in subsurface ventilation.

Consequently, CMIP6 model ensembles now reproduce the recent observed historical ocean deoxygenation trend of −0.30 to −1.52 mmol m$^{-3}$ per decade between 1970–2010 reported in SROCC (Section 5.2.2.4) within 90% confidence range, but project 32–71 % greater subsurface (100–600 m) oxygen decline relative to their RCP analogues in CMIP5, reaching to the likely range of decline of 6.4 ± 2.9 mmol m$^{-3}$ under SSP1–2.6 and 13.3 ± 5.3 mmol m$^{-3}$ under SSP5–8.5, from 1870–1899 to 2080–2099 due to increased warming (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020). It is concluded that the oxygen content of subsurface ocean is projected to transition to historically unprecedented condition with decline over the 21st century (medium confidence).

In oxygen-depleted waters, microbial processes (denitrification and anammox, i.e. anaerobic ammonium oxidation) (Kuypers et al., 2005; Codispoti, 2007; Gruber and Galloway, 2008) remove fixed nitrogen, and thus when upwelled waters reach the photic zone, primary production becomes nitrogen-limited (Tyrrell and Lucas, 2002). However, in other oceanic regions, increased water-column stratification due to warming may reduce the amount of N$_2$O reaching the surface and thereby decrease N$_2$O flux to the atmosphere. Landolfi et al. (2017) suggest that by 2100, under the RCP8.5 scenario, total N$_2$O production in the ocean may decline by 5% and N$_2$O emissions be reduced by 24% relative to the pre-industrial era due to decreased organic matter export and anthropogenic driven changes in ocean circulation and atmospheric N$_2$O concentrations. Projected oxygen loss in the ocean is thought to result in an ocean-climate feedback through changes in the natural emission of greenhouse gases (low confidence).

The areas with relatively rapid oxygen decrease include OMZs in the tropical oceans, where oxygen content has been decreasing at a rate of 0.9 to 3.4 µmol kg$^{-1}$ per decade in the thermocline for the past five decades (Stramma et al., 2008). Low oxygen, low pH and shallow aragonite saturation horizons in the OMZs of the eastern boundary upwelling regions co-occur, affecting ecosystem structure (Chavez et al., 2008) and function in the water column, including the presently unbalanced nitrogen cycle (Paulmier and Ruiz-Pino, 2009). The coupling between upwelling, productivity, and oxygen depletion feeds back to biological productivity and the role of these regions as sinks or sources of climate active gases. When OMZ waters upwell and impinge on the euphotic zone, they release significant quantities of greenhouse gases, including N$_2$O (0.81–1.35 Tg N yr$^{-1}$), CH$_4$ (0.27–0.38 Tg CH$_4$ yr$^{-1}$), and CO$_2$ (yet to be quantified) to the atmosphere, exacerbating global warming (Paulmier et al., 2008; Naqvi et al., 2010; Kock et al., 2012; Arévalo-Martinez et al., 2015; Babbin et al., 2015a; Farias et al., 2015). Modelling projections suggest a global decrease of 4 to 12% in oceanic N$_2$O emissions (from 3.71–4.03 Tg N yr$^{-1}$ to 3.54–3.56 Tg N yr$^{-1}$) from 2005 to 2100 under RCP8.5, despite a tendency to increased N$_2$O production in the OMZs, associated primarily with denitrification (Martinez-Rey et al., 2015). It is difficult to single out the contribution of nitrification and denitrification which can occur simultaneously. A rigorous separation of these two processes would require more mechanistic parameterisations that have been hindered by the still large conceptual and parametric uncertainties (Babbin et al., 2015; Trimmer et al., 2016; Landolfi et al., 2017). Furthermore, the correlation between N$_2$O and oxygen varies with microorganisms present, nutrient concentrations, and other environmental variables (Voss et al., 2013).

In summary, total oceanic N$_2$O emissions were projected to decline by 4–12% from 2005–2100 (Martinez-Rey et al., 2015) and by 24% from the pre-industrial era to 2100 (Landolfi et al., 2017) under RCP8.5. However, there is low confidence in the reduction in N$_2$O emission to the atmosphere, because of large conceptual and parametric uncertainties, a limited number of modelling studies that explored this process, and greater oxygen losses simulated in CMIP6 models than in CMIP5 models (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020).

### 5.3.4 Future Projections for Ocean Acidification

#### 5.3.4.1 Future Projections with Earth System Models
Projections with CMIP5 ESMs, reported in AR5 (Section 6.4.4) and SROCC (Section 5.2.2.3; IPCC, 2019b), showed changes in global mean surface ocean pH from 1870–1899 to 2080–2099 of -0.14 ± 0.001 (inter-model standard deviation) under RCP2.6 and −0.38 ± 0.005 under RCP8.5 with pronounced regional variability (Bopp et al., 2013; Hurd et al., 2018). They also projected faster pH declines in mode waters below seasonal mixed layers (Respaldy et al., 2013; Watanabe and Kawamiya, 2017) as has been observed in the Atlantic (Salt et al., 2015) and in the Pacific (Carter et al., 2019), because of the net CO₂ release by respiration and lowering CO₂ buffering capacity of seawater. In these CO₂ concentration-driven simulations, the level of acidification in the surface ocean is primarily determined by atmospheric CO₂ concentration and regional seawater carbonate chemistry, thereby providing consistent projections across models. New projections with CMIP6 ESMs show greater surface pH decline of -0.16 ± 0.002 under the SSP1–2.6 and −0.44 ± 0.005 under SSP5–8.5 from 1870–1899 to 2080–2099 (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020) (Section 4.3.2.5; Cross-Chapter Box 5.3). The greater pH declines in CMIP6 are primarily a consequence of higher atmospheric CO₂ concentrations in SSPs than their CMIP5-RCP analogues (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020). Ocean acidification is also projected to occur with high confidence in the abyssal bottom waters in regions such as the northern North Atlantic and the Southern Ocean (Sulpis et al., 2019), with the rates of global mean pH decline of −0.018 ± 0.001 under SSP1–2.6 and −0.030 ± 0.002 under SSP5–8.5 from 1870–1899 to 2080–2099 in CMIP6 (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020).

In surface ocean, the amplitude of seasonal variations in pH are also projected to occur with high confidence. ESMs in CMIP6 show +73 ± 12% increase in the amplitude of seasonal variation in hydrogen ion concentration ([H⁺]) but 10 ± 5% decrease in the seasonal variation in pH (= -log [H⁺]) from 1995–2014 to 2080–2099 under SSP5–8.5. The simultaneous amplification of [H⁺] and attenuation of pH seasonal cycles is counterintuitive but is the consequence of greater increase in the annual mean [H⁺] due to anthropogenic CO₂ invasion than the corresponding increase in its seasonal amplitude. These changes are consistent with the amplification/attenuation of the seasonal variation of +81 ±16% for [H⁺] and −16 ± 7% for pH from 1990–1999 to 2090–2099 under RCP8.5 in CMIP5 (Kwiatkowski and Orr, 2018).

The signal of ocean acidification in surface ocean is large and is projected to emerge beyond the range of natural variability within the time scale of a decade in all ocean basins (Schlunegger et al., 2019). There is high agreement among modelling studies that the largest pH decline and large-scale undersaturation of aragonite in surface seawater start to occur first in polar oceans (Orr et al., 2005; Steinacher et al., 2009; Hurd et al., 2018; Jiang et al., 2019). Under SSPs 8.5, the largest surface pH decline, exceeding 0.45 between 1995–2014 and 2080–2099, occurs in the Arctic Ocean (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020). The freshwater input from sea-ice melt is an additional factor leading to a faster decline of aragonite saturation level than expected from the anthropogenic CO₂ uptake (Yamamoto et al., 2012). The increase in riverine and glacial discharges that provide terrigenous carbon, nutrients and alkalinity as well as freshwater are the other factors modifying the rate of acidification in the Arctic Ocean. However, their impacts have been projected in a limited number of studies with extensive knowledge gaps and model simplifications leading to low confidence in their impacts (Terhaar et al., 2019; Hopwood et al., 2020). In the Southern Ocean, the aragonite undersaturation starts in 2030 in RCP8.5, and the area that experiences aragonite undersaturation for at least one month per year by 2100 is projected to be more than 95%. Under RCP2.6, short periods (< 1 month) of aragonite undersaturation are expected to be found in less than 2% of the area during this century (Sasse et al., 2015; Hauri et al., 2016; Negrete-García et al., 2019). These long term projections are modified at interannual timescales by large-scale climate modes (Ríos et al., 2015) such as the El Niño southern oscillation and the southern annular mode (Conrad and Lovenduski, 2015). In other regions, acidification trends are influenced by a range of processes such as changes in ocean circulation, temperature, salinity, carbon cycling, and the structure of the marine ecosystem. As, at present, models do not resolve fine-scale variability of these processes, current projections do not fully capture the changes that the marine environment will experience in the future (Takeshita et al., 2015; Turi et al., 2016). Overall, with the rise of atmospheric CO₂, the physics of CO₂ transfer across the air-sea interface, the carbonate chemistry in seawater, the trends of ocean acidification being observed in the past decades (Section 5.3.3.2) and modelling studies described in this section, it is virtually certain that ocean acidification will continue to grow. However, the magnitude and sign of many of ocean carbon-climate...
feedbacks are still poorly constrained (Matear and Lenton, 2014; Matear and Lenton, 2018), leading to low confidence in their significant and long-lasting impacts on ocean acidification.

5.3.4.2 Reversal of Ocean Acidification by Carbon Dioxide Removal

Reversing the increase in atmospheric CO₂ concentrations through negative emissions (Section 5.6) will reverse ocean acidification at the sea surface but will not result in rapid amelioration of ocean acidification in the deeper ocean (Section 5.3.3.2). The ocean’s uptake of atmospheric CO₂ will start to decrease as atmospheric CO₂ decreases (Mathesius et al., 2015; Tokarska and Zickfeld, 2015) (Sections 5.4.5, 5.4.10; 5.6.2.1) However, because of the long timescales of the ocean turnover that transfers CO₂ from the upper to the deep ocean, excess carbon will continue to accumulate in the deep ocean even after a decrease in atmospheric CO₂ (Cao et al., 2014; Mathesius et al., 2015; Tokarska and Zickfeld, 2015; Li et al., 2020). There is thus high confidence that CO₂ emissions leave a long-term legacy in ocean acidification, and are therefore irreversible at multi-human generational scales, even with aggressive atmospheric CO₂ removal.

5.3.5 Coastal Ocean Acidification and Deoxygenation

The coastal ocean, from the shore line to the isobath of 200 m, is highly heterogeneous due to the complex interplay between physical, biogeochemical and anthropogenic factors (Gattuso et al., 1998; Chen and Borges, 2009; Dürr et al., 2011; Laruelle et al., 2014; McCormack et al., 2016). These areas, according to SROCC (Bindoff et al., 2019) are, with high confidence, already affected by ocean acidification and deoxygenation. This section assesses the drivers and spatial variability of acidification and deoxygenation based on new observations and data products.

5.3.5.1 Drivers

Observations and data products including models (Astor et al., 2013; Bakker et al., 2016; Kosugi et al., 2016; Vargas et al., 2016; Laruelle et al., 2017, 2018; Orselli et al., 2018; Roobaert et al., 2019; Cai et al., 2020; Sun et al., 2020a) confirm the strong spatial and temporal variability in the coastal ocean surface carbonate chemistry and sea-air CO₂ fluxes (high agreement, robust evidence). The anthropogenic CO₂-induced acidification is either mitigated or enhanced through biological processes; primary production removes dissolved CO₂ from the surface, and respiration adds CO₂ and consumes oxygen in the subsurface layers. The relative intensity of these processes is controlled by natural or anthropogenic eutrophication. Other drivers of variability include biological community composition, freshwater input from rivers or ice-melting, sea-ice cover and calcium carbonate precipitation/dissolution dynamics, coastal upwelling and regional circulation, and seasonal surface cooling (Fransson et al., 2015, 2017; Feely et al., 2018; Roobaert et al., 2019; Cai et al., 2020; Haury et al., 2020; Monteiro et al., 2020b; Sun et al., 2020a). Near-shore surface waters are often supersaturated with CO₂, regardless of the latitude, especially in highly populated areas receiving substantial amounts of domestic and industrial sewage (Chen and Borges, 2009). Nevertheless, thermal or haline stratified eutrophic coastal areas may act as net atmospheric CO₂ sinks (Chou et al., 2013; Cotovicz Jr. et al., 2015a). Continental shelves, excluding near-shore areas, act as CO₂ sinks at a rate of 0.2 ± 0.02 PgC yr⁻¹ (Laruelle et al., 2014; Roobaert et al., 2019), considering ice-free areas only. Under increasing atmospheric CO₂ and eutrophication, such ecosystems would be more vulnerable to ecological and seawater chemistry changes, impacting local economy.

Since AR5, (Ciais et al., 2013) and in agreement with SROCC (IPCC, 2019b), there is now high agreement (robust evidence) that coastal ocean acidification, whether induced only by increasing atmospheric CO₂ or exacerbated by eutrophication or upwelling, has negative effects on specific groups of marine organisms such as reef-building corals, crabs, pteropods, and sessile fauna (Dupont et al., 2010; Bindoff et al., 2019; Bednaršek et al., 2020; Osborne et al., 2020), WGII AR6 Chapter 3), especially when combined with stressors such as temperature and deoxygenation, and potentially increased bioavailability of toxic elements such as arsenic and copper (Millero et al., 2009; Boyd et al., 2015; Breitburg et al., 2018).

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

5-56  Total pages: 221
Since SROCC (Bindoff et al., 2019), there is further evidence that anthropogenic eutrophication via continental runoff and atmospheric nutrient deposition, and ocean warming are very likely the main drivers of deoxygenation in coastal areas (Levin and Breitburg, 2015; Levin et al., 2015; Royer et al., 2016; Breitburg et al., 2018; Cocquempot et al., 2019; Fagundes et al., 2020; Limburg et al., 2020a). Increasing intensity and frequency of wind-driven upwelling is responsible for longer and more intense coastal hypoxia, fuelled by organic matter degradation from primary production (medium to high agreement, medium evidence) (Rabalais et al., 2010; Bakun et al., 2015; Varela et al., 2015; Fennel and Testa, 2019; Limburg et al., 2020a). Locally, submarine groundwater discharge may enhance the eutrophication state (low agreement, limited evidence, (Luijendijk et al., 2020)). Since AR5 (Ciais et al., 2013) and SROCC (Bindoff et al., 2019) new observations and model studies confirm the trends in increasing coastal hypoxia caused by eutrophication, ocean warming and changes in circulation (Claret et al., 2018; Dussin et al., 2019; Limburg et al., 2020a), as well as the ubiquitous impacts on marine organisms and fisheries (Carstensen and Conley, 2019; Fennel and Testa, 2019; Osma et al., 2020); WGII Chapter 3). Following open ocean deoxygenation trends, since the 1950s more than 700 coastal regions are being reported as hypoxic (dissolved oxygen concentration <2 mg O2 L−1) (Limburg et al., 2020a). Additionally, deoxygenation or increasing severe hypoxic periods in coastal areas may enhance the sea-to-air fluxes of N2O and CH4 especially through microbial-mediated processes in the water column-sediment interface (medium agreement) (Middelburg and Levin, 2009; Naqvi et al., 2010b; Farias et al., 2015; Limburg et al., 2020a).

5.3.5.2 Spatial Characteristics

There is high agreement (robust evidence) that heterogeneity implies different responses of coastal regions to increasing atmospheric CO2, decreasing seawater pH and calcium carbonate saturation state, and deoxygenation (Duarte et al., 2013; Regnier et al., 2013b; Breitburg et al., 2018; Laruelle et al., 2018; Carstensen and Duarte, 2019).

There is high agreement that long time series of observations utilising standard methods are needed to distinguish the climate change signal in seawater carbonate chemistry from the natural variability of coastal sites (Duarte et al., 2013; Salisbury and Jönsson, 2018; IOC, 2019; Sutton et al., 2019; Tilbrook et al., 2019; Turk et al., 2019). Despite increasing availability of data and sea-air CO2 flux budgets for the coastal ocean (Sections 5.3.5.1, 5.2.3.1), additional long-term observations are required to constrain the global time of emergence of coastal acidification. There is high agreement (medium evidence) that, for the coastal subtropical to temperate northeast Pacific and northwest Atlantic, the mean time of emergence for acidification is above two decades (Sutton et al., 2019; Turk et al., 2019).

Observations and models predict for the northeast Pacific coastal upwelling area an expansion and intensification of low-pH deep water intrusions (high agreement, robust evidence) (Hauri et al., 2013; Feely et al., 2016b; Cai et al., 2020). There, areas such as the California Current System are naturally exposed to intrusions of low-pH, high pCO2, deep waters from remineralisation processes and anthropogenic CO2 intrusion (Feely et al., 2008, 2010, 2018; Chan et al., 2019; Lilly et al., 2019; Cai et al., 2020). The eastern Pacific coastal upwelling displays seasonality in subsurface aragonite undersaturation as a consequence of the interplay between anthropogenic CO2 respiration and intrusion of upwelling waters (Feely et al., 2008, 2010, 2016, 2018; Hauri et al., 2013; Vargas et al., 2016; Chan et al., 2019; Lilly et al., 2019). The coastal southeast Pacific, upwelling combined with low-pH, low-alkalinity, organic matter-rich river inputs display extreme temporal variability in surface seawater pCO2 and low aragonite saturation (Vargas et al., 2016; Osma et al., 2020).

Temperate, non-upwelling coastal areas along the northwest Atlantic display a trend of decreasing seawater pH, mainly attributed to the combined effects of decreasing seawater buffering capacity and eutrophication (high agreement, robust evidence). Observations show an increasing north to south gradient of aragonite saturation state (Sutton et al., 2016; Fennel et al., 2019; Cai et al., 2020). Low alkalinity and total inorganic carbon concentration, combined with an ocean signal of acidification, diminishes the buffering capacity along the decreasing salinity gradient from the ocean to the coast. Models suggest that in this area the
Aragonite saturation is seasonally controlled by nutrient availability and primary production, supporting that eutrophication is the main driver for exacerbating acidification (Cai et al., 2017, 2020). The coastal Gulf of Mexico is facing a parallel increase in bottom water acidification and deoxygenation off the Mississippi Delta driven by eutrophication (Cai et al., 2011; Laurent et al., 2017; Fennel et al., 2019).

Many coastal tropical areas are under heavy anthropogenic eutrophication induced by the effluents from large cities or receive large riverine inputs of freshwater, nutrients, and organic matter (such as Amazon, Mississippi, Orinoco, Congo, Mekong, or Changjiang rivers). Under strong eutrophication, often sub-surface and bottom waters present pH values lower than average surface open ocean (about 8.0) because increased respiration decreases pH (high agreement, robust evidence), despite a net atmospheric CO2 sink in shallow and vertically stratified coastal areas (Koné et al., 2009; Wallace et al., 2014; Cotovicz Jr. et al., 2015b; Cotovicz et al., 2018; Fennel and Testa, 2019; Lowe et al., 2019) (Section 5.3.5.1).

There is medium evidence from observations and models that the coastal northwestern Antarctic Peninsula (Southern Ocean) will experience calcium carbonate undersaturation by 2060, considering that anthropogenic emissions reach an atmospheric CO2 concentration of about 500 ppm at that date (Lencina-Avila et al., 2018; Monteiro et al., 2020a). The synergies among warming, meltwater, sea-air CO2 equilibria and circulation may, to some extent, offset the coastal ocean acidification trends in Antarctica (Henley et al., 2020). In the coastal western Arctic Ocean, there is increasing robust evidence that ocean acidification is driven by sea-air CO2 fluxes and sea-ice melt and increasing intrusions since the 1990s of low-alkalinity Pacific water, lowering aragonite saturation state (Qi et al., 2017, 2020; Cross et al., 2018).

The Bering Sea (northeastern Pacific) shows decreasing trends in calcium carbonate saturation, associated to the increasing atmospheric CO2 uptake combined with riverine freshwater and carbon inputs (high agreement, robust evidence) (Pilcher et al., 2019; Sun et al., 2020a).

The spatial distribution of hypoxic areas is highly heterogeneous in the coastal ocean, and there is high agreement, robust evidence that more severe hypoxia or anoxia is often associated to highly populated coastal areas, or local circulation and upwelling, and seasonal stratification lead to an accumulation of organic matter in subsurface waters (Ciais et al., 2013; Rabalais et al., 2014; Li et al., 2016b; Breitburg et al., 2018; Bindoff et al., 2019) (SROCC Chapter 5; IPCC, 2019b). The causes and trends of coastal deoxygenation can only be assessed by making available long-term time series combined to regional modelling (Fennel and Testa, 2019), as in the California current system (Wang et al., 2017), the East China Sea (Chen et al., 2007; Qian et al., 2017), the Namibian or along the northwestern Atlantic shelves (Claret et al., 2018). Other coastal upwelling sites such as the Arabian Sea display seasonal hypoxia but no worsening trends (Gupta et al., 2016).

The Baltic Sea is the largest semi-enclosed sea where hypoxia is reported to have happened before the 1950s (Carstensen et al., 2014; Rabalais et al., 2014; Lukawska-Matuszewska et al., 2019). The frequency and volume of seawater inflow from the North Sea decreased after 1950, leading to an expansion of hypoxic areas from 40,000 to 60,000 km² in combination with increasing eutrophication (Carstensen et al., 2014). From the available observations, there is robust evidence that many areas in the Baltic Sea are experiencing deoxygenation despite efforts to reduce nutrient loads (Lennartz et al., 2014; Jokinen et al., 2018).

There is medium agreement (medium evidence) that just by reducing anthropogenic nutrient inputs may lead to less severe coastal hypoxic conditions, as observed in the coastal north-western Adriatic Sea (Djakovac et al. 2015). However, low-oxygen sediments may remain a long-term source of phosphorus and ammonium to the water column, fuelling primary production (Jokinen et al., 2018; Fennel and Testa, 2019; Limburg et al., 2020b).

5.4 Biogeochemical Feedbacks on Climate Change

This section covers biogeochemical feedbacks on climate change, which represent one of the largest sources of uncertainty in climate change projections. The relevant processes are discussed (Sections 5.4.1 to 5.4.4), prior to discussing the simulation and projection of the carbon cycle in Earth system models (Section 5.4.5).
emergent constraints on future projections (Section 5.4.7), non-CO₂ feedbacks (Section 5.4.7), and possible biogeochemical abrupt changes (Section 5.4.8).

5.4.1 Direct CO₂ Effect on Land Carbon Uptake

AR5 (WGI, Box 6.3) and SRCCL (IPCC, 2019a) concluded with high confidence that rising atmospheric CO₂ increases leaf-level photosynthesis. This effect is represented in all ESMs. New studies since AR5 add evidence that the leaf-level CO₂ fertilisation is modulated by acclimation of photosynthesis to long-term CO₂ exposure, growth temperature, seasonal drought, and nutrient availability, but these effects are not yet routinely represented in ESMs (Smith and Dukes, 2013; Baig et al., 2015; Kelly et al., 2016; Drake et al., 2017; Jiang et al., 2020a). Cross-Chapter Box 5.1 assesses multiple lines of evidence, which suggest that the ratio of plant CO₂ uptake to water loss (plant water-use efficiency; WUE) increases in near proportionality to atmospheric CO₂. Despite advances in the regional coverage of field experiments, observations of the consequences of CO₂ fertilisation at ecosystem level are still scarce, in particular from outside the temperate zone (Song et al., 2019a). New syntheses since AR5 corroborate that the effect of elevated CO₂ on plant growth and ecosystem carbon storage is generally positive (high confidence), but is modulated by temperature, water and nutrient availability (Reich et al., 2014; Obermeier et al., 2017; Peñuelas et al., 2017; Hovenden et al., 2019; Song et al., 2019a). Plant carbon allocation, changes in plant community composition, disturbance, and natural plant mortality are important processes affecting the magnitude of the response, but are currently poorly represented in models (De Kauwe et al., 2014; Friend et al., 2014; Reich et al., 2018; Walker et al., 2019a; Yu et al., 2019), and thus contribute strongly to uncertainty in ESM projections (Arora et al., 2020).

Field studies with elevated CO₂ have demonstrated that the initial stimulation of above-ground growth may decline if insufficient nutrients such as nitrogen or phosphorus are available (Finzi et al., 2007; Norby et al., 2010; Hungate et al., 2013; Reich and Hobbie, 2013; Talhelm et al., 2014; Terrer et al., 2018). Model-data syntheses have demonstrated that the ability to capture the observed long-term effect of elevated CO₂ depends on the ability of models to predict the effect of vegetation on soil biogeochemistry (Zaehle et al., 2014; Koven et al., 2015; Medlyn et al., 2015; Walker et al., 2015). Meta-analyses of CO₂ manipulation experiments point to increased soil microbial activity and accelerated turnover of soil organic matter (van Groenigen et al., 2017) as a result of increased below-ground carbon allocation by plants (Song et al., 2019b), and increased root exudation or mycorrhizal activity due to enhanced plant nutrient requirements under elevated CO₂ (Drake et al., 2011; Terrer et al., 2016; Meier et al., 2017). These effects are not considered in most ESMs. One global model that attempts to represent these processes suggests that elevated CO₂ related carbon accumulation is reduced in soils but increased in vegetation relative to more conventional models (Sulman et al., 2019).

Our understanding of the effects of phosphorus limitation is less developed than for nitrogen, but a growing body of literature suggests it is as important, particularly in regions with highly weathered soils (Wang et al., 2018; Terrer et al., 2019; Du et al., 2020). CO₂ experiments collectively show that soil phosphorus is an important constraint on the CO₂ fertilisation effect on plant biomass (Terrer et al., 2019; Jiang et al., 2020a). Indeed, a free-air CO₂ enrichment experiment in a phosphorus-limited mature forest ecosystem did not find an increase in biomass production despite increases in photosynthesis after four years of CO₂ exposure (Jiang et al., 2020b). The lack of free-air CO₂ enrichment experiments in phosphorus-limited tropical forests limits our understanding on the role of phosphorus availability in constraining the CO₂ fertilisation effect globally (Norby et al., 2016; Fleischer et al., 2019). Models accounting for the effects of phosphorus availability, in addition to nitrogen, generally show an even stronger reduction of the response of ecosystem carbon storage to elevated CO₂ (Goll et al., 2012; Zhang et al., 2014; Yang et al., 2019b). Insufficient data and uncertainties in the process formulation cause large uncertainty in the magnitude of this effect (Medlyn et al., 2016; Fleischer et al., 2019).

Consistent with AR5 (WGI, Section 6.4.2), the CO₂ fertilisation effect is the dominant cause for the projected increase in land carbon uptake between 1860 and 2100 in ESMs (Figures 5.26, 5.27; Table 5.5; Arora et al., 2020). In the CMIP6 ensemble, the increase of land carbon storage due to CO₂ fertilisation is a global
As a major advance since AR5 (WGI, Section 6.4.2), 6 out of 11 models in the C4MIP-CMIP6 ensemble account for nitrogen cycle dynamics over land (Table 5.4). On average, these models exhibit a 25–30% lower CO2 fertilisation effect on land carbon storage, compared to models that do not (Figures 5.29, Table 5.5). The only model in the C4MIP-CMIP6 ensemble that explicitly represents the effect of P availability on plant growth suggests the lowest C storage response to increasing CO2 (Arora et al., 2020). The lower CO2 effect due to decreased nutrient availability is generally consistent with analyses of the implicit nutrient limitation in CMIP5 simulations (Wieder et al., 2015; Zaehle et al., 2015) and independent assessments by stand-alone land models (Zaehle et al., 2010; Wårlind et al., 2014; Zhang et al., 2014; Goll et al., 2017; Meyerholt et al., 2020a). The simulated effects are generally consistent with expectations based on independent observations (Walker et al., 2020). However, the magnitude of nutrient feedbacks in these models is poorly constrained by observations, owing to the limited geographic distribution of available observations and the uncertain scaling of results obtained from manipulation experiments to transient system dynamics (Song et al., 2019a; Wieder et al., 2019; Meyerholt et al., 2020a). Our understanding of the various biological processes, which affect the strength of the CO2 fertilisation effect on photosynthesis and its impact on carbon storage in vegetation and soils, in particular regarding the limitations imposed by nitrogen and phosphorus availability, has developed since AR5 (WGI, Box 6.2). Based on consistent behaviour across all CMIP6 ESMs, there is high confidence that CO2 fertilisation of photosynthesis acts as an important negative feedback on anthropogenic climate change, by reducing the rate at which CO2 accumulates in the atmosphere. Since AR5 (WGI, Box 6.2), an increasing number of CMIP6 ESMs account for nutrient cycles and the consistent results found in their model projections suggests with high confidence that limited nutrient availability will limit the CO2 fertilisation effect (Arora et al., 2020). The magnitude of both the direct CO2 effect on land carbon uptake, and its limitation by nutrients, remains uncertain (low confidence).

5.4.2 Direct CO2 Effects on Projected Ocean Carbon Uptake

In AR5 (WGI, Section 6.4.2) there was high agreement that CMIP5 ESMs project continued ocean CO2 uptake through to 2100, with higher uptake corresponding to higher concentration or emission pathways. There has been no significant change in the magnitude of the sensitivity of ocean carbon uptake to increasing atmospheric CO2, or in the inter-model spread, between the CMIP5 and CMIP6 era (Arora et al., 2020). The analysis from both emissions and concentration driven CMIP5 models projections show that the ocean sink stops growing beyond 2050 across all emission scenarios (Section 5.4.5.3). CMIP6 models also show a similar time evolution of global ocean CO2 uptake to CMIP5 models over the 21st century (Figure 5.25) with decreasing net ocean CO2 uptake ratio to anthropogenic CO2 emissions under SSP5–8.5.

The projected weakening of ocean carbon uptake is driven by a combination of decreasing carbonate buffering capacity and warming which are positive feedbacks under weak to no mitigation scenarios (SSP4 and 5). In high mitigation scenarios (SSP1–2.6), weakening ocean carbon uptake is driven by decreasing emissions (Cross-Chapter Box 5.3). The detailed understanding of carbonate chemistry in seawater that has accumulated over more than half a century (e.g. Egleston et al., 2010; Revelle & Suess, 1957), provides high confidence that the excess CO2 dissolved in seawater leads to a nonlinear reduction of the CO2 buffering capacity, that is smaller dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC) increase with respect to pCO2 increase along with the increase in cumulative ocean CO2 uptake. Recent studies (Katavouta et al., 2018; Jiang et al., 2019; Arora et al., 2020; Rodgers et al., 2020) suggest with medium confidence that the decrease in the ocean CO2 uptake ratio to anthropogenic CO2 emission under low to no mitigation scenarios over the 21st century is predominantly attributable to the ocean carbon-concentration feedback through the reduction of the seawater CO2 buffering capacity but with contributions from physical drivers such as warming and wind stress.
Projected increases in ocean DIC due to anthropogenic CO₂ uptake amplify the sensitivity of carbonate system variables to perturbations of DIC in the surface ocean, for example via the amplitude of the seasonal cycle of pCO₂, which impact the mean annual air-sea fluxes (Fassbender et al., 2018; Hauck et al., 2015; Landschützer et al., 2018; SROCC Section 5.2.2.3). A larger amplification of the surface ocean pCO₂ seasonality occurs in the subtropics where pCO₂ seasonality is dominated by temperature seasonality, with the summer increase in the difference in pCO₂ between surface water and the overlying atmosphere reaching 3μatm per decade between 1990 and 2030 under RCP8.5 (Schlunegger et al., 2019; Rodgers et al., 2020). In contrast, the impact of biological production on the seasonal cycle of pCO₂ in summer in the Southern Ocean strengthens the drawdown of CO₂ (Hauck et al., 2015).

Overall, there is medium confidence on three outcomes in the ocean from projected CO₂ uptake under medium to high CO₂ concentration scenarios: (i) a strengthening positive feedback, which impacts on the airborne fraction via the reduction of the ocean CO₂ buffering capacity due to cumulative ocean CO₂ uptake, which reduces the net ocean CO₂ uptake ratio to anthropogenic CO₂ emission (Katavouta et al., 2018; Arora et al., 2020; Rodgers et al., 2020); (ii) an amplification of the seasonal cycle of CO₂ variables, which impact both the ocean sink and ocean acidification (Hauck et al., 2015); (iii) a decrease in the aragonite and calcite saturation levels in the ocean which negatively impacts the calcification rates of marine organisms (high confidence) and which forms a negative feedback on the uptake of CO₂ (McNeil and Sasse, 2016) (Cross-Chapter Box 5.3).

### 5.4.3 Climate Effect on Land Carbon Uptake

AR5 assessed with medium confidence, that future climate change will decrease land carbon uptake relative to the case with constant climate, but with a poorly-constrained magnitude (WGI, Chapter 6, Executive Summary). Ongoing uncertainty in the magnitude and geographic pattern of the feedbacks (Section 5.4.5), continues to support a medium confidence assessment that future climate change will decrease land carbon uptake relative to the case with constant climate.

#### 5.4.3.1 Plant Physiology

Plant productivity is highly dependent on local climate. In cold environments, warming has generally led to an earlier onset of the growing season, and with it an increase in early-season vegetation productivity (e.g. Forkel et al., 2016). However, this trend is affected by adverse effects of climate variability, and other emerging limitations on vegetation production by water, energy and nutrients, which may gradually reduce the effects of warming (Piao et al., 2017; Buermann et al., 2018; Liu et al., 2019). At centennial timescales, boreal forest expansion may act as a climate-driven carbon sink (Pugh et al., 2018).

In tropical and temperate environments, temperature simultaneously affects the metabolic rates of photosynthetic processes within leaf tissues as well as the vapor pressure deficit that drives transpiration, its control by leaf stomata, and the resulting soil and plant tissue water content. Thus the direct effect of warming on photosynthesis can be positive, negative, or invariant depending on environmental context (Lin et al., 2012; Yamori et al., 2014; Smith and Dukes, 2017; Grossiord et al., 2020). Observations and models suggest that the vapor pressure deficit effects are stronger than direct temperature effects on enzyme activities (Smith et al., 2020), and that acclimation of photosynthetic optimal temperature may mitigate productivity losses of tropical forests under climate change (Kattge and Knorr, 2007; Tan et al., 2017; Kumarathunge et al., 2019). Some models have begun to include these acclimation responses, both in photosynthesis and autotrophic respiration (Lombardozzi et al., 2015; Smith et al., 2015; Huntingford et al., 2017; Mercado et al., 2018).

#### 5.4.3.2 Fire and Other Disturbances

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute
SRCCCL assessed that climate change is playing an increasing role in determining wildfire regimes alongside human activity (medium confidence), with future climate variability expected to enhance the recurrence and severity of wildfires in many biomes, such as tropical rainforests (high confidence). Projections of increased fire weather in a warmer climate are widespread (Section 12.3.2.8) and may drive increased fire frequency and severity in several regions, including Arctic and boreal ecosystems (Gauthier et al., 2015; Walker et al., 2019b), Mediterranean-type ecosystems (Turco et al., 2014; Jin et al., 2015), degraded tropical forests (Aragão et al., 2018), and tropical forest-savanna transition zones (Lehmann et al., 2014).

Wildfire is included in some CMIP6 ESMs (Table 5.4) and is thus only partially represented in estimates of carbon-climate feedbacks from these models. The CMIP5 ESMs that include fire project 8–58% increases of fire carbon emissions under future scenarios, with higher emissions under higher-warming scenarios; the ensemble spread is driven by differing factors such as population density, fire management, and other land-use processes (Kloster and Lasslop, 2017). Fire dynamics in CMIP6 models, as evaluated in land-only configurations of CMIP6-generation land surface models, also show large variations but better agreement with observations (Teckentrup et al., 2019; Hantson et al., 2020; Lasslop et al., 2020).

Climate change also drives changes to vegetation composition and ecosystem carbon storage through other disturbances such as forest dieback that lead to biome shifts in tropical forests (Cox et al., 2004; Jones et al., 2009; Brando et al., 2014; Le Page et al., 2017; Zemp et al., 2017), and temperate and boreal regions (Joos et al., 2001; Lucht et al., 2006; Scheffer et al., 2012; Lasslop et al., 2016). AR5 assessed that large-scale loss of tropical forests due to climate change is unlikely (WGI, Section 6.4.9). Newer ecosystem modelling approaches that include a greater degree of ecosystem heterogeneity and diversity show a reduced sensitivity of such forest dieback-type changes (Levine et al., 2016; Sakschewski et al., 2016), supporting the AR5 assessment (Section 5.4.8). Beyond such biome shifts, observations of tropical forests also show that increasing tree mortality rates within tropical forests may reduce carbon turnover times and storage (Brienen et al., 2015), that increased tree mortality rates in tropical forests and elsewhere are expected with increased temperatures and vapor pressure deficit (Cross-chapter Box 5.1; Allen et al., 2015; McDowell et al., 2018; Grossiord et al., 2020), and that these processes are not well represented in ESMs (Powell et al., 2013; Fisher et al., 2018). An ensemble of land models that include ecological processes such as forest demography shows that changes to mortality may be a more important driver of carbon dynamics than changes to productivity (Friend et al., 2014).

Overall, climate change will force widespread increases in fire weather throughout the world (Section 12.3.2.8). Because of incomplete inclusion of fire in ESMs, a separate compilation of fire-driven carbon-climate feedback estimates (Eliseev et al., 2014a; Harrison et al., 2018) (section 5.4.8). There is low agreement in magnitude and medium agreement in sign, which alongside other literature (Jones et al., 2020), leads to an assessment of medium confidence that fire represents a positive carbon-climate feedback, but very low confidence in the magnitude of that feedback. Other disturbances such as tree mortality will increase across several ecosystems (medium agreement) with decreased vegetation carbon (medium confidence). However, the lack of model agreement and lack of key process representation in ESMs lead to a low confidence assessment in the projected magnitude of this feedback.

5.4.3.3 Soil Carbon

Changes to soil carbon stocks in response to climate change are a potentially strong positive feedback (Cox et al., 2000). Since the AR5 (WGI, Section 6.4.2), there has been progress made in understanding soil carbon dynamics, and associated feedbacks. These include: (i) an increased understanding of and ability to quantify high latitude soil carbon feedbacks (Box 5.1); (ii) increased understanding of the causes responsible for soil carbon persistence on long timescales, particularly the interactions between decomposers and soil organic matter and mineral assemblages (Kleber et al., 2007; Schmidt et al., 2011; Luo et al., 2016); and (iii) increased understanding of soil carbon dynamics in subsurface layers (Hicks Pries et al., 2017; Balesdent et al., 2018).
CMIP6 ESMs predict losses of soil carbon with warming, which are larger than climate-driven vegetation carbon losses (Arora et al., 2020). As in CMIP5 (Todd-Brown et al., 2013), there is also a large CMIP6 ensemble spread in climate-driven soil carbon changes, partially driven by a large spread in the current soil carbon stocks predicted by the models. In CMIP5 ESMs, much of the soil carbon losses with warming can be traced to decreased carbon inputs, with a weaker contribution from changing soil carbon lifetimes due to faster decomposition rates (Koven et al., 2015a), which may be an artefact of the lack of permafrost carbon (Box 5.1). Isotopic constraints suggest that CMIP5 ESMs systematically overestimated the transient sensitivity of soil $^{14}$C responses to atmospheric $^{14}$C changes, implying that the models respond too quickly to changes in either inputs or turnover times and that the soil contribution to all feedbacks may thus be weaker than currently projected (He et al., 2016). Using natural gradients of soil carbon turnover as a constraint on long-term responses to warming suggests that both CMIP5 and CMIP6 ESMs may systematically underestimate the temperature sensitivity at high latitudes, and may overestimate the temperature sensitivity in the tropics (Koven et al., 2017; Wieder et al., 2018; Varney et al., 2020), although experimental soil warming in tropical forests suggest high sensitivity of decomposition to warming in those regions as well (Nottingham et al., 2020).

Peat soils, where thick organic layers build up due to saturated and anoxic conditions, represent another possible source of carbon to the atmosphere. Peats could dry, and decompose or burn as a result of climate change in both high (Chaudhary et al., 2020) and tropical (Cobb et al., 2017) latitudes, and in combination with anthropogenic drainage of peatlands (Warren et al., 2017). Peat carbon dynamics are not included in the majority of CMIP6 ESMs.

Soil microbial dynamics shift in response to temperature, giving rise to complex longer-term trophic effects that are more complex than the short-term sensitivity of decomposition to temperature. Such responses are observed in response to long-term warming experiments (Melillo et al., 2017). While most CMIP6 ESMs do not include microbial dynamics, simplified global soil models that do include such dynamics show greater uncertainty in projections of soil C changes, despite agreeing more closely with current observations, than the linear models used in most ESMs (Wieder et al., 2013; Guenet et al., 2018).

In nutrient limited ecosystems, prolonged soil warming can induce a fertilisation effect through increased decomposition, which increases nutrient availability and thereby vegetation productivity (Melillo et al., 2011). Models that include this process tend to show a weaker carbon-climate feedback than those that do not (Thornton et al., 2009; Zachle et al., 2010; Wårlind et al., 2014; Meyerholt et al., 2020b). In CMIP6, 6 out of 11 ESMs include a representation of the nitrogen cycle, and the mean of those models predicts a weaker carbon-climate feedback than the overall ensemble mean (Arora et al., 2020) (Section 5.4.8). These models only partly account for the interactions of nutrient effects with other processes such as shifts of vegetation zones under climate changes (Sakaguchi et al., 2016) leading to either changes in species composition or changes in plant tissue nutrient to carbon ratios (Thomas et al., 2015; Achat et al., 2016; Du et al., 2019).

The high agreement and multiple lines of evidence that warming increases decomposition rates lead to high confidence that warming will overall result in carbon losses relative to a constant climate and contribute to the positive carbon-climate feedback (Section 5.4.8). However, the widespread in ESM projections and lack of model representation of key processes that may amplify or mitigate soil carbon losses on longer timescales (including microbial dynamics, permafrost, peatlands, and nutrients) lead to low confidence in the magnitude of global soil carbon losses with warming.

| START BOX 5.1 HERE |

---

**BOX 5.1: Permafrost Carbon and Feedbacks to Climate**

**What is permafrost carbon and why should we be concerned about it?**

Soils in the Arctic and other cold regions contain perennially frozen layers, known as permafrost. Soils in the
northern permafrost region store a large amount of organic carbon, estimated at 1460–1600 PgC across both surface soils and deeper deposits (Hugelius et al., 2014; Strauss et al., 2017; Mishra et al., 2021). Of that carbon, permafrost soils and deposits store 1070–1360 PgC, of which 300–400 PgC are in the first meter, and the rest at depth. The remaining 280–340 Pg C are in permafrost-free soils within the permafrost region. These carbon deposits have accumulated over thousands of years due to the slow rates of organic matter decomposition in frozen and/or waterlogged soil layers, but these frozen soils are highly decomposable upon thaw (Schädel et al., 2014).

Is permafrost carbon already thawing and emitting greenhouse gases?

The permafrost region was a historic carbon sink over centuries to millennia (high confidence) (Loisel et al., 2014; Lindgren et al., 2018). Currently though, thawing soils due to anthropogenic warming are losing carbon from the decomposition of old frozen organic matter, as found via 14C signature of respiration at sites undergoing rapid permafrost thaw (Hicks Pries et al., 2013), of dissolved organic carbon in rivers draining watersheds with permafrost thaw (Vonk et al., 2015; Wild et al., 2019), and of CH4 produced in thawing lakes (Walter Anthony et al., 2016).

Despite accumulating evidence of increased carbon losses, it is difficult to scale up site- and ecosystem-level measurements to assess the net carbon balance over the entire permafrost region, due to the high spatial heterogeneity, the strong seasonal cycles and the difficulty in monitoring these regions consistently across the year. SROCC assessed with high confidence both that ecosystems in the permafrost region act as carbon sinks during the summer growing season, and that wintertime carbon losses are significant, consistent with a multi-decadal small increase in CO2 emissions during early winter at Barrow, Alaska (Sweeney et al., 2016; Webb et al., 2016; Meredith et al., 2019). These findings have been further strengthened by recent comprehensive synthesis of in-situ wintertime flux observations that show large carbon losses during the non-growing season (Natali et al., 2019). Increased autumn and winter respiration are a key large-scale fingerprint of top-down permafrost thaw predicted by ecosystem models (Parazoo et al., 2018). However, the length of these wintertime observational records is too short to unequivocally determine whether winter carbon losses are higher now than they used to be. One study inferred a multi-year net CO2 source for the tundra in Alaska (Commare et al., 2017), which is equivalent to 0.3 PgC yr⁻¹ when scaled up to the northern permafrost region (low confidence) (Meredith et al., 2019).

Since the AR5, evidence of a more active carbon cycle in the northern high latitude regions has also been observed through the increased amplitude of CO2 seasonal cycles. However, the relative roles of local sources versus influence from mid-latitudes makes it difficult to infer changes to Arctic ecosystems from these observations (Graven et al., 2013; Forkel et al., 2016; Takata et al., 2017; Bruhwiler et al., 2021). Estimates of CO2 fluxes with atmospheric inversion models showed an enhanced seasonal cycle amplitude but no significant trends in annual total fluxes, in agreement with flux tower measurements over one decade (2004–2013) (Welp et al., 2016; Takata et al., 2017).

In addition to CO2, CH4 emissions from the northern permafrost region contribute to the global methane budget, but evidence as to whether these emissions have increased from thawing permafrost is mixed. SROCC assigned low confidence to the degree of recent additional methane emissions from diverse sources throughout the permafrost region. These include observed regional lake area change, which suggest a 1.6–5 Tg CH4 yr⁻¹ increase over the last 50 years (Walter Anthony et al., 2016), ice-capped geological sources (Walter Anthony et al., 2012; Kohnert et al., 2017), and shallow Arctic Ocean shelves. The shallow subsea emissions are particularly uncertain due to both the wide range of estimates (3 Tg CH4 yr⁻¹ (Thornton et al., 2016a) to 17 Tg CH4 yr⁻¹ (Shakhova et al., 2014)), and the lack of a baseline with which to infer any changes; the upper half of this range in flux estimates is, however, inconsistent with the atmospheric inversions constrained by the pan-Arctic CH4 concentration measurements (Berchet et al., 2016).

Atmospheric measurements and inversions performed at the global and regional scales do not show any detectable trends in annual mean CH4 emissions from the permafrost region over the past 30 years (Jackson et al., 2020; Saunois et al., 2020; Bruhwiler et al., 2021), consistent with atmospheric measurements in Alaska that showed no significant annual trends despite significant increase in air temperature (Sweeney et
Al., 2016). Atmospheric inversions and biospheric models do not show any clear trends in CH₄ emission for wetland regions of the high latitudes during the period 2000–2016 (Patra et al., 2016; Poulter et al., 2017; Jackson et al., 2020; Saunois et al., 2020). Large uncertainties on wetland extent and limited data constraints place low confidence in these modeling approaches.

SROCC also assessed with high confidence that methane fluxes have been under-observed due to their high variability at multiple scales in both space and time, and that there is a persistent mismatch between top-down and bottom-up methane budgets, with emissions calculated by upscaling ground observations typically higher than emissions inferred from large-scale atmospheric observations (Thornton et al., 2016b).

In conclusion, there is high confidence that the permafrost region has acted as a historic carbon sink over centuries to millennia and high confidence that some permafrost regions are currently net sources of CO₂. There is robust evidence that some CH₄ emissions sources and for some regions have increased over the past decades (medium confidence). For the northern permafrost-wide region, no multi-decadal trend has been detected on CO₂ and CH₄ fluxes but given the low resolution and sparse observations of current observations and modeling sytems, we place low confidence in this statement.

Since AR5, there have been new studies showing that permafrost thaw also leads to N₂O release from soil (Abbott and Jones, 2015; Karelin et al., 2017; Wilkerson et al., 2019), a previously unaccounted source. However, this release is unquantified at the pan-Arctic scale.

What does the paleo record tell us about how much emissions to expect?

Large areas of Alaska and Siberia are underlain by frozen, glacial-age, ice- and carbon-rich deposits, and many of these areas show evidence of thermokarst processes during Holocene warm periods. Rapid warming of high northern latitudes contributed to permafrost thaw, liberating labile organic carbon to the atmosphere (Köhler et al., 2014; Crichton et al., 2016; Winterfeld et al., 2018; Meyer et al., 2019), supporting the vulnerability of these areas to further warming (Strauss et al., 2013, 2017).

Radiogenic and stable isotopic measurements on CH₄ trapped in Antarctic ice support the view that CH₄ emissions from fossil carbon reservoirs, including permafrost and methane hydrates, in response to the deglacial warming remained small. Mass-balance calculations reveal that geological CH₄ emissions have not exceeded 19 Tg yr⁻¹, highlighting that the deglacial increase in CH₄ emissions were predominantly related to contemporary methane emissions from tropical wetlands and seasonally inundated floodplains (Bock et al., 2017; Petrenko et al., 2017; Dyonisius et al., 2020). Isotopic constraints on CO₂ losses from permafrost with warming after the Last Glacial Maximum (LGM) are weaker than for CH₄. While the biosphere as a whole held less carbon during LGM than the preindustrial, that change in stocks was smaller than the change in plant productivity, and so carbon losses at high latitudes may have been offset by increased tropical productivity in response to warming during the last deglacial transition (LDT) (Ciais et al., 2012b). There is also paleoclimate evidence for processes that mitigate carbon losses with warming on longer timescales, such as long-term carbon accumulation in lake deposits following thermokarst thaw (Walter Anthony et al., 2014), and long-term accumulation of carbon in permafrost soils following LDT carbon loss (Lindgren et al., 2018), particularly in peatlands which accumulated carbon at a slow but persistent rate in warm paleoclimates (Treat et al., 2019).

In conclusion, several independent lines of evidence indicate that permafrost thaw did not release vast quantities of fossil CH₄ associated with the transient warming events of the LDT, suggesting that large emissions of CH₄ from old carbon sources will not to occur in response to future warming (medium confidence).

How much emissions do we expect in the future?

Near-surface permafrost is projected to decrease significantly under future global warming scenarios (high confidence, Section 9.5.2), thus creating the potential for releasing CO₂ and CH₄ to the atmosphere, and act as a positive carbon-climate feedback.
The processes that govern permafrost carbon loss are grouped into gradual and abrupt mechanisms. Gradual processes include the deepening of the seasonally-thawed active layer into perennially-frozen permafrost layers and lengthening of the thawed season within the active layer, which increases the amount of organic carbon that is thawed and the duration of thaw. Abrupt thaw processes include ice-wedge polygon degradation, hillslope collapse, thermokarst lake expansion and draining, all of which are processes largely occurring in regions with very high soil carbon content (Olefeldt et al., 2016a, 2016b). Abrupt thaw processes can contribute up to half of the total net greenhouse gas release from permafrost loss, the rest attributed to gradual thaw (Schneider von Deimling et al., 2015; Turetsky et al., 2020). Increased fire frequency and severity (Hu et al., 2010) also contributes to abrupt emissions and the removal of the insulating cover which leads to an acceleration of permafrost thaw (Genet et al., 2013). Ecological feedbacks can both mitigate and amplify carbon losses: nutrient release from increased organic matter decomposition can drive vegetation growth that partially offsets soil carbon losses (Salmon et al., 2016), but also lead to biophysical feedbacks that further amplify warming (Myers-Smith et al., 2011).

Through CMIP5, Earth system models (ESMs) had not included permafrost carbon dynamics. This remains largely true in CMIP6, with most models not representing permafrost carbon processes, a small number representing the active-layer thickening effect on decomposition (Table 5.4), and no ESMs representing thermokarst or fire-permafrost-carbon interactions. The CMIP6 ensemble mean predicts a negative carbon-climate feedback in the permafrost region. However, those that do include permafrost carbon show a positive carbon-climate feedback in the permafrost region (Figure 5.27). Given the current limited ESM capacity to assess permafrost feedbacks, estimates in this report are based on published permafrost-enabled land surface model results.

SROCC assessed that warming under a high emission scenario (RCP8.5 or similar) would result in a loss of permafrost carbon by 2100 of 10s to 100s of PgC, with a maximum estimate of 240 PgC and a best estimate of 92 ± 17 PgC (Meredith et al., 2019) (SROCC, Figure 3.11). Under lower emissions scenarios, Schneider von Deimling et al., (2015) estimated permafrost feedbacks of 20–58 PgC of CO2 by 2100 under a RCP2.6 scenario, and 28–92 PgC of CO2 under a RCP4.5 scenario.

This new assessment, based on studies included in or published since SROCC (Schaefer et al., 2014; Koven et al., 2015c; Schneider von Deimling et al., 2015; Schuur et al., 2015; MacDougall and Knutti, 2016a; Gasser et al., 2018; Yokohata et al., 2020), estimates that the permafrost CO2 feedback per degree of global warming (Figure 5.29) is 18 (3.1–41, 5th–95th percentile range) Pg C ºC-1. The assessment is based on a wide range of scenarios evaluated at 2100, and an assessed estimate of the permafrost CH4-climate feedback at 2.8 (0.7–7.3 5th–95th percentile range) Pg Ceq ºC-1 (Figure 5.29). This feedback affects the remaining carbon budgets for climate stabilisation and is included in their assessment (Section 5.5.2).

Beyond 2100, models suggest that the magnitude of the permafrost carbon feedback strengthens considerably over the period 2100–2300 under a high-emissions scenario (Schneider von Deimling et al., 2015; McGuire et al., 2018). Schneider von Deimling et al., (2015) estimated that thawing permafrost could release 20–40 PgC of CO2 in the period from 2100 to 2300 under a RCP2.6 scenario, and 115–172 PgC of CO2 under a RCP8.5 scenario. The multi-model ensemble in (McGuire et al., 2018) project a much wider range of permafrost soil carbon losses of 81–642 PgC (mean 314 PgC) for an RCP8.5 scenario from 2100 to 2300, and of a gain of 14 PgC to a loss of 54 PgC (mean loss of 17 PgC) for an RCP4.5 scenario over the same period.

Methane release from permafrost thaw (including abrupt thaw) under high-warming RCP8.5 scenario has been estimated at 836–2614 Tg CH4 over the 21st century and 2800–7400 Tg CH4 from 2100–2300 (Schneider von Deimling et al., 2015), and as 5300 Tg CH4 over the 21st century and 16000 Tg CH4 from 2100–2300 (Turetsky et al., 2020). For RCP4.5, these numbers are 538–2356 Tg CH4 until 2100 and 2000–6100 Tg CH4 from 2100–2300 (Schneider von Deimling et al., 2015), and 4100 Tg CH4 until 2100 and 10000 Tg CH4 from 2100–2300 (Turetsky et al., 2020).

A key uncertainty is whether permafrost carbon feedbacks scale roughly linearly with warming (Koven et
al., 2015c), or instead scale at a greater (MacDougall and Knutti, 2016b; McGuire et al., 2018) or smaller rate (e.g. CH$_4$ emissions estimated by Turetsky et al., 2020a). It also remains unclear whether the permafrost carbon pool represents a coherent global tipping element of the Earth system with a single abrupt threshold (Drijfhout et al., 2015) at a given level of global warming, or a local scale tipping point without abrupt thresholds when aggregated across the pan-Arctic region as is suggested by recent model results (e.g. (Koven et al., 2015b; McGuire et al., 2018)).

In conclusion, thawing terrestrial permafrost will lead to carbon release under a warmer world (high confidence). However, there is low confidence on the timing, magnitude and linearity of the permafrost climate feedback owing to the wide range of published estimates and the incomplete knowledge and representation in models of drivers and relationships. It is projected that CO$_2$ released from permafrost will be 18 (3.1–41) PgC per 1°C by 2100 with the relative contribution of CO$_2$ vs CH$_4$ remaining poorly constrained. Permafrost carbon feedbacks are included among the underrepresented feedbacks quantified in Figure 5.29.

[END BOX 5.1 HERE]

5.4.4 Climate Effects on Future Ocean Carbon Uptake

5.4.4.1 Physical Drivers of Future Ocean Carbon Uptake and Storage

The principal contribution to increasing global ocean carbon is the air-sea flux of CO$_2$, which changes the DIC inventory (Section 5.4.2) (Arora et al., 2020). The processes that influence the variability and trends of the ocean carbon-heat nexus are assessed in Cross-Chapter Box 5.3. Climate has three important impacts on the ocean uptake of anthropogenic CO$_2$: (i) ocean warming reduces the solubility of CO$_2$, which increases $p$CO$_2$ and increases the stratification of the mixed layer with both acting as positive feedbacks weakening the ocean sink (Arora et al., 2020; Cross-Chapter Box 5.3; 9.2.1); (ii) changing the temporal and spatial characteristics of wind stress and storm alters mixing – entrainment in the mixed layer and across the bottom of the mixed layer (Bronseelaer et al., 2018) and (iii) both warming and wind stress influence the large scale MOC circulation which modifies the rate of ventilation, storage or outgassing of ocean carbon in the ocean interior (Section 5.2.3.1; Gruber et al., 2019; Arora et al., 2020). The land-to-ocean riverine flux and the carbon burial in ocean sediments also play a minor role (low confidence) (Arora et al., 2020). Based on high agreement of projections by coupled climate models, there is high confidence that the resultant climate-carbon cycle feedbacks are positive but the extent of the weakening the ocean sink is scenario dependent (Arora et al., 2020).

Regionally, the Southern Ocean is a major sink of anthropogenic CO$_2$ (Figure 5.8a), although challenges in modelling its circulation and Antarctic sea ice transport (Section 3.4.1.2; Section 9.2.3.2; Section 9.3.2) generate uncertainty in the response of its sink to future carbon-climate feedbacks. Increased freshwater input may cause a slowdown of the lower overturning circulation, leading to increased Southern Ocean biological carbon storage (Ito et al., 2015); alternatively, increased winds may intensify the overturning circulation, reducing the net CO$_2$ sink in the Southern Ocean (Bronseelaer et al., 2018; Saunders et al., 2018). On centennial timescales, there is thus low confidence in the overall effect of intensifying winds in the Southern Ocean on CO$_2$ uptake.

5.4.4.2 Biological Drivers of Future Ocean Carbon Uptake

While physical drivers control the present-day anthropogenic carbon sink, biological processes are responsible for the majority of the vertical gradient in DIC (natural carbon storage). A small fraction of the organic carbon fixed by primary production (PP) reaches the sea floor, where it can be stored in sediments on geological timescales, making the biological carbon pump (BCP) an important mechanism for very long-term CO$_2$ storage. Projected reductions in ocean ventilation (Section 9.2.1.4) would lengthen residence time and lead to DIC accumulating in the deep ocean due to organic carbon remineralisation.
Since AR5 (Section 6.3.2.5.6), progress has been made in understanding the biological drivers of ocean carbon uptake in both coupled climate models and observations (SROCC Section 5.2.2.6). Here we focus on potential feedbacks between biological processes and climate. In CMIP5 models, the direction of modelled PP in response to increased atmospheric CO₂ concentration and climate warming was unclear (Taucher and Oschlies, 2011; Laufkoetter et al., 2015). This remains the case in the CMIP6 models; indeed, inter-model uncertainty has increased in CMIP6 models, compared to CMIP5. The projected global multi-model mean change in PP in 13 models run under the SSP5–8.5 scenario project is $-3 \pm 9\%$ (2080–2099 mean values relative to 1870–1899 ± the inter-model standard deviation; Kwiatkowski et al., 2020). Under the low-emission, high-mitigation scenario SSP1–2.6, the global change in PP is $-0.56 \pm 4\%$. Observations in the contemporary period provide little direct constraint on the modelled responses of PP to climate change, partly due to insufficiently long records (Henson et al., 2016). However, there is some indication of an emergent constraint on changes in tropical PP based on interannual variability derived from remote sensing (Kwiatkowski et al., 2017b; Section 5.4.6).

Ocean warming reduces the vertical supply of nutrients to the upper ocean due to increasing stratification (Section 9.2.1.4) but may also act to alleviate seasonal light limitation. The projected effect is to decrease PP at low latitudes and increase PP at high latitudes (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020). Future changes to dust deposition due to desertification (Mahowald et al., 2017), alterations to the nitrogen cycle (Section 5.3.3.2; SROCC Section 5.2.3.1.2), and reducing sea ice cover (Arrigo and Arko, 2020) all have the potential to alter PP regionally. Higher ocean temperatures tend to result in higher metabolic rates, although respiration may increase more rapidly than PP (Boscolo-Galazzo et al., 2018; Brewer, 2019; Cavan et al., 2019). Ocean warming and reduced PP are expected to result in lower zooplankton abundance, and the expansion of OMZs may reduce the ability of zooplankton to remineralise POC, thus increasing the efficiency of the BCP and forming a negative climate feedback (Cavan et al., 2017). Increased microbial respiration due to warming may result in greater quantities of organic carbon transferred into the dissolved organic carbon pool (Jiao et al., 2014; Legendre et al., 2015; Roshan and DeVries, 2017) which, while increasing the residence time of carbon in the ocean, would ultimately reduce the sedimentary burial and hence sequestration on geologic time scales (Oliver and Lyle, 2006).

Most models project that smaller phytoplankton are favoured in future ocean conditions (medium confidence; Cabré et al., 2015; Fu et al., 2016; Flombaum et al., 2020) driven by warming water and/or changing nutrient availability, which would alter the magnitude and efficiency of the BCP by altering the sinking speed, respiration rate and aggregation/fragmentation of sinking particles. There is low confidence in the sign of the resulting feedback: regions in which small phytoplankton dominate may have a more efficient pump, although the total amount of organic carbon reaching the sea floor is lower (Herndl and Reinhalter, 2013; Bach et al., 2016; Richardson, 2019). Alternatively, an increase in small phytoplankton could result in a less efficient pump, due either to a greater fraction of PP being processed through the upper ocean microbial loop (Jiao et al., 2014) or generation of slower sinking particles (Guidi et al., 2009; Leung et al., 2021). Variable phytoplankton stoichiometry is predicted to increase the amount of carbon stored via the BCP relative to the amount of PP, so that fixed stoichiometry models (as in CMIP5) may underestimate cumulative ocean carbon uptake to 2100 by 0.5–3.5% (2–15 PgC) (RCP8.5 scenario; Kwiatkowski et al., 2018). Other climate effects such as deoxygenation or ocean acidification could also result in alterations to the magnitude and efficiency of the BCP (Krumhardt et al., 2019; Raven et al., 2021; Taucher et al., 2021).

Based on high agreement across multiple lines of evidence and physical understanding there is thus high confidence that feedbacks to climate will arise from alterations to the magnitude and efficiency of the BCP changing PP, and the depth of remineralisation. However, the complexity of the mechanisms involved in the
export and remineralisation of POC result in low confidence in the magnitude and sign of biological feedbacks to climate. Nevertheless, improved model representation of PP and the BCP is required (which requires better observational constraints), as the contribution of biological processes to CO₂ uptake is expected to become more significant with continued climate change (Hauck et al., 2015).

5.4.5 Carbon Cycle Projections in Earth System Models

This section summarises future projections of land and ocean carbon sinks from the latest ESMs. ESMs are the basis for century timescale projections (Chapter 4), and for detection and attribution studies (Chapter 3). These models aim to simulate the evolution of the carbon sources and sinks on land and in the ocean, in addition to the physical components of the climate system. ESMs include interactions between many of the processes and feedbacks described in Sections 5.4.1 to 5.4.4.

ESMs are now integral to the coupled model intercomparison project. Model output data from CMIP5 was analysed in the AR5, while data from CMIP6 forms the basis for the analysis presented in this subsection. The CMIP5 ESMs discussed in AR5 (WGI, Section 6.4.2) produced a wide range of projections of future CO₂ (Friedlingstein et al., 2014) primarily associated with different magnitudes of carbon-climate and carbon-concentration feedbacks (Arora et al., 2013), but also exacerbated by differences in the simulation of the net carbon release from land-use change (Brovkin et al., 2013). A key deficiency of almost all CMIP5 ESMs was the neglect of nutrient limitations on CO₂-fertilisation of land plant photosynthesis (Zaehle et al., 2015) (see Section 5.4.1).

Some CMIP6 models considered in this report now include nitrogen limitations on land vegetation growth, along with many other added processes compared to CMIP5. Table 5.4 summarises characteristics of the land and ocean carbon cycle models used in CMIP6 ESMs (Arora et al., 2020). In CMIP6, most ocean carbon cycle models (8 of 11) track three or more limiting nutrients (most often nitrogen, phosphorus, silicon, iron), and represent two or more phytoplankton types. More than half of the land carbon cycle models (6 of 11) now include an interactive nitrogen cycle, and almost half (5 of 11) represent forest fires. However, even for CMIP6, very few models explicitly represent vegetation dynamics (3 of 11) or permafrost carbon (2 of 11). Despite these remaining limitations, the carbon cycle components of CMIP6 represent an advance on those in CMIP5 as they represent additional important processes (e.g. nitrogen-limitations on the land carbon sink, iron-limitations on ocean ecosystems).

Table 5.4: Properties of the CMIP6 Earth system models (ESMs), focussing on the land and ocean carbon cycle components of these models (Arora et al., 2020). Characteristics listed under each ESM are: number of vegetation carbon pools (Veg C pools), number of soil and litter carbon pools (Dead C pools), number of Plant Functional Types (PFTs), whether forest fire is represented (Fire), whether vegetation dynamics is represented (Dynamic Veg), whether permafrost carbon is represented (Permafrost C), whether the nitrogen cycle is represented (Nitrogen cycle), the number of phytoplankton types (Phytoplankton), the number of zooplankton types (Zooplankton), and the list of ocean nutrients represented (Nutrients).
ESMs can be driven by anthropogenic CO₂ emissions (‘emissions-driven’ runs), in which case atmospheric CO₂ concentration is a predicted variable; or by prescribed time-varying atmospheric concentrations (‘concentration-driven’ runs). In concentration-driven runs, simulated land and ocean carbon sinks respond to the prescribed atmospheric CO₂ and resulting changes in climate, but do not feed back through changes in the atmospheric CO₂ concentration. Concentration-driven runs are used to diagnose the carbon emissions consistent with the SSPs and other prescribed concentration scenarios (Section 5.5). In this subsection we specifically analyse results from concentration-driven ESM projections.

5.2.1.1 Evaluation of the Contemporary Carbon Cycle in Concentration-Driven Runs

Models need to be compared to as wide an array of observational benchmarks as possible in order to have confidence in their projections. This is particularly the case for highly-uncertain land carbon cycle feedbacks (Arora et al., 2013; Friedlingstein et al., 2014b). Land models within ESMs can be compared to multiple different datasets of processes such as gross carbon uptake, physical predictions such as leaf area and carbon stocks which influence carbon fluxes and are diagnostic of carbon turnover times, as well as linkages between carbon and water cycles and other aspects of the terrestrial carbon cycle. To provide these multiple orthogonal constraints, a model benchmarking system, the international land model benchmarking (ILAMB), has been developed (Collier et al., 2018).

Figure 5.22 shows an overview set of land (Figure 5.22a) and ocean (Figure 5.22b) benchmarks applied to both the CMIP5 and CMIP6 historical simulations. There is good evidence of an improvement in model performance from CMIP5 (in yellow) to CMIP6 (in green), in both the land and ocean, based on these benchmarks. The mean of the CMIP6 land models outperform or perform equivalently to the mean of the CMIP5 land models on all available metrics.

[START FIGURE 5.22 HERE]

Figure 5.22: Overview scores for CMIP5 (left hand side of table) and CMIP6 (right hand side of table) Earth system models (ESMs), for multiple benchmarks against different datasets. (a) Benchmarking of ESM land models, (b) benchmarking of ocean models. Scores are relative to other models within each benchmark row, with positive scores indicating a better agreement with observations. Models included are only those from institutions that participated in both CMIP5 and CMIP6 carbon cycle experiments, in order to trace changes from one ensemble to the next. CMIP5 models are labels in yellow and CMIP6 in green, with the multi-model ensemble means labelled in white. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.22 HERE]
5.4.5.1 Evaluation of Historical Carbon Cycle Simulations in Concentration-Driven Runs

This section evaluates concentration-driven historical simulations of changes in land and ocean cumulative carbon uptake, against observation-based estimates from GCP (Le Quéré et al., 2018a). For each model, common historical land-use changes were prescribed (Jones et al., 2016a).

Figure 5.23 shows global annual mean values from CMIP6 concentration-driven runs for 1850 to 2014. The ocean carbon cycle models reproduce historical carbon uptake well, with the model range for the global ocean carbon sink in 2014 (2.3–2.7 GtC yr\(^{-1}\)) clustering around the central GCP estimate of 2.6 ± 0.5 GtC yr\(^{-1}\). Simulated cumulative ocean carbon uptake (1850–2014) ranges from 110 to 166 GtC, with a model mean of 131 ± 17 PgC which is lower than the GCP estimate of 150 ± 25 GtC (Figure 5.23a). This suggests that CMIP6 models may slightly underestimate historical ocean carbon uptake (Watson et al., 2020).

The land carbon cycle components of historical ESM simulations show a larger range, with simulated cumulative land carbon uptake (1850–2014) spanning the range from −47 to +21 GtC, compared to the GCP estimate of −12 ± 50 GtC (Figure 5.22b). This range is due in part to the complications of simulating the difference between carbon uptake by intact ecosystems and the direct release of carbon due to land-use change (Hajima et al., 2020a). There is high confidence that the land continues to dominate the overall uncertainty in the projected response of the global carbon cycle to climate change.

[START FIGURE 5.23 HERE]

Figure 5.23: CMIP6 Earth system model (ESM) concentration-driven historical simulations for 1850 to 2014, compared to observation-based estimates from the global carbon project (GCP). Panel (a) cumulative ocean carbon uptake from 1850 (PgC); (b) cumulative land carbon uptake from 1850 (PgC). Only models that simulate both land and ocean carbon fluxes are shown here. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.23 HERE]

5.4.5.2 Evaluation of Latitudinal Distribution of Simulated Carbon Sinks

This distinction between the relatively high fidelity with which the ocean carbon sink is simulated, and the much wider range of simulations of the land carbon sink, is also evident in the zonal distribution of the sinks (Figure 5.24). We compare the ESM simulations to estimates from three atmospheric inversion models: CAMS (Chevallier et al., 2005), CT 2017 (Peters et al., 2007) and MIROC-ATM4 (Saeki and Patra, 2017). The ocean carbon cycle components of CMIP6 ESMs are able to simulate the tropical CO\(_2\) source and mid-latitude CO\(_2\) sink, with relatively small model spread (Figure 5.24a). The CMIP6 ensemble (red wedge) simulates a larger ocean carbon sink at 50°N and a weaker sink in the Southern Ocean, than the inversion estimate, but with some evidence of a reduction in these residual errors compared to CMIP5 (blue wedge). The spread in inversion fluxes arises primarily from differences in the atmospheric CO\(_2\) measurement networks and from transport model uncertainties.

It has been previously noted that AR5 models tended to overestimate land-uptake in the tropics and underestimate uptake in the northern mid-latitudes, compared to inversion estimates. The inclusion of nitrogen limitations on CO\(_2\)-fertilisation within CMIP6 models was expected to reduce this discrepancy (Anav et al., 2013). There is indeed some evidence that the CMIP6 ensemble (red wedge in Figure 5.24b) captures the northern land carbon sink more clearly than CMIP5 (blue wedge in Figure 5.24b), but there remains a tendency for the ESMs to place more of the global land carbon sink in the tropics than the mid-latitudes, compared to the inversion estimates. Based on a consistent signal across CMIP6 ESMs, there is medium confidence that land carbon cycle models continue to underestimate the northern hemisphere land carbon sink, when compared to estimates from atmospheric inversion (Ciais et al., 2019).
5.4.5.3 Coupled Climate-Carbon Cycle Projections

Land and ocean carbon uptake are driven primarily by increases in atmospheric CO$_2$ (Figure 5.25). As a result, the evolution of land and ocean carbon sinks differs significantly between the SSP scenarios. Under scenarios which have greater increases in atmospheric CO$_2$ (such as SSP5–8.5 and SSP3–7.0) the absolute values of the sinks are larger, but the fraction of implied emissions taken-up by the sinks declines through the 21st century. By contrast, scenarios that assume CO$_2$ stabilisation in the 21st century (such as SSP1–2.6 or SSP2–4.5), have smaller absolute sinks but these sinks take-up an increasing fraction of the implied emissions (Figure 5.25d). These general principles apply to both the ocean and land carbon sinks.

The concentration-driven CMIP6 ESMs agree well on the evolution of the global ocean carbon sink through the 21st century for four SSP scenarios (Figure 5.26b). The 5-year ensemble mean ocean sink declines to 0.6 ± 0.2 GtC yr$^{-1}$ by 2100 under SSP1–2.6, and peaks around 2080 at 5.4 ± 0.4 GtC yr$^{-1}$ under SSP5–8.5. Cumulative ocean carbon uptake from 1850 is projected to saturate at approximately 290 ± 30 GtC under SSP1–2.6, and to reach 520 ± 40 GtC by 2100 under SSP5–8.5 (Figure 5.25e).

The ensemble mean changes in land and ocean sinks are qualitatively similar, but the land shows much higher interannual variability in carbon uptake (Figure 5.25c) and also a much larger spread in the model projections of cumulative land carbon uptake (Figure 5.25f). The 5-year ensemble mean net land carbon sink is projected to decline to 0.4 ± 1.0 GtC yr$^{-1}$ by 2100 under SSP1–2.6, and to reach around 5.6 ± 3.7 GtC yr$^{-1}$ under SSP5–8.5 (Figure 5.25b). Cumulative net land carbon uptake from 1850 is projected to saturate at approximately 150 ± 35 GtC under SSP1–2.6, and to reach 310 ± 130 GtC by 2100 under SSP5–8.5. Significant uncertainty remains in the future of the global land carbon sink, but there has been a notable reduction in the model spread from CMIP5 to CMIP6.
Geographical patterns of carbon changes for four SSP scenarios are shown in Figure 5.26, with cleared areas (no diagonal lines) showing agreement on the sign of the change by at least 80% of the models. In all scenarios the ocean sink is strongest in the Southern Ocean and North Atlantic. The land carbon sink occurs primarily where there are present-day forests. In the mid- and high northern latitudes, a carbon sink is projected as a result of the combined impacts of increasing CO2 and warming (see Section 5.4.5.5). Changes in land carbon storage in the tropics also depend strongly on the assumed rate of deforestation which varies in magnitude across the SSPs, from relatively low rates in SSP1–2.6 to relatively high rates in SSP3–7.0.

In summary, oceanic and terrestrial carbon sinks are projected to continue to grow with increasing atmospheric concentrations of CO2, but the fraction of emissions that is taken up by land and ocean is expected to decline as the CO2 concentration increases (high confidence). In the ensemble mean, ESMs suggest approximately equal global land and ocean carbon uptake for each of the SSP scenarios. However, the range of model projections is much larger for the land carbon sink. Despite the wide range of model responses, uncertainty in atmospheric CO2 by 2100 is dominated by future anthropogenic emissions rather than carbon-climate feedbacks (high confidence).

### 5.4.5.4 Linear Feedback Analysis

In order to diagnose the causes of the varying time-evolution of carbon sinks, the traditional linear feedback approach is adopted (Friedlingstein et al., 2003), as used previously to analyse C4MIP (Friedlingstein et al., 2006) and CMIP5 models (Arora et al., 2013). Changes in land carbon storage ($\Delta C_L$) and changes in ocean carbon storage ($\Delta C_o$) are decomposed into contributions arising from warming ($\Delta T$) and increases in CO2 ($\Delta CO2$):

\[
\Delta C_L = \beta_L \Delta CO2 + \gamma_L \Delta T
\]

\[
\Delta C_o = \beta_o \Delta CO2 + \gamma_o \Delta T
\]

where $\beta_L$, $\beta_o$, $\gamma_L$, and $\gamma_o$ are coefficients that represent the sensitivity of land (ocean) carbon storage to changes in CO2 and global mean temperature respectively. This feedback formalism is one of several that have been proposed for analysing climate-carbon cycle feedbacks (Lade et al., 2018).

This quasi-equilibrium framework is scenario dependent because of the timescales associated with land and ocean carbon uptake, as discussed in AR5 (WGI, Box 6.4). However, it is retained here for traceability with AR5. This approach has been used to define a number of emergent constraints on carbon cycle feedbacks (Section 5.4.6) and to reconstruct the transient climate response to emissions (TCRE) (Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020), as in Section 5.5. In order to minimise the confounding effect of the scenario...
dependence, $\beta$ and $\gamma$ values are diagnosed from idealised runs in which a 1% per year increase in atmospheric CO2 concentration is prescribed, as for AR5 (WGI, Box 6.4) (Arora et al., 2013). Values of $\beta$ are calculated from ‘biogeochemical’ runs in which the prescribed CO2 increases do not affect climate, and these are then used to isolate $\gamma$ values in fully-coupled runs in which both climate and CO2 change (Friedlingstein et al., 2003).

Table 5.5 shows the global land and global ocean values of $\beta$ and $\gamma$ for each of the CMIP6 ESMs (Arora et al., 2020). Also shown in the last two rows are the ensemble mean and standard deviation across the ensemble, for CMIP6 and CMIP5. In both ensembles, the largest uncertainties are in the sensitivity of land carbon storage to CO2 ($\beta_L$) and the sensitivity of land carbon storage to temperature ($\gamma_L$). The more widespread modelling of nitrogen limitations in CMIP6 was expected to lead to reductions in both of these feedback parameters. There is indeed some evidence for that with ensemble mean $\gamma_L$ moving from $-58 \pm 38$ GtC K$^{-1}$ to $-33 \pm 33$ GtC K$^{-1}$. Between CMIP5 and CMIP6, there are also reductions in ensemble mean $\beta_L$ (0.82 to 0.77 GtC ppm$^{-1}$), $\beta_L$ (0.93 to 0.89 GtC K$^{-1}$) and $\gamma_o$ (–17.3 to –16.9 GtC K$^{-1}$), but these are progressively less significant compared to the model spread in each case.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model Name</th>
<th>$\beta_L$ (PgC ppm$^{-1}$)</th>
<th>$\gamma_L$ (PgC K$^{-1}$)</th>
<th>$\beta_o$ (PgC ppm$^{-1}$)</th>
<th>$\gamma_o$ (PgC K$^{-1}$)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ACCESS-ESM1.5</td>
<td>0.37</td>
<td>-21.1</td>
<td>0.90</td>
<td>-23.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CanESM5</td>
<td>1.28</td>
<td>16.0</td>
<td>0.77</td>
<td>-14.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CESM2</td>
<td>0.90</td>
<td>-21.6</td>
<td>0.71</td>
<td>-10.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CNRM-ESM2-1</td>
<td>1.36</td>
<td>-83.1</td>
<td>0.70</td>
<td>-9.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IPSL-CM6A-LR</td>
<td>0.62</td>
<td>-8.7</td>
<td>0.76</td>
<td>-13.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MIROC-ES2L</td>
<td>1.12</td>
<td>-69.6</td>
<td>0.73</td>
<td>-22.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MPI-ESM1.2-LR</td>
<td>0.71</td>
<td>-5.2</td>
<td>0.77</td>
<td>-20.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOAA-GFDL-ESM4</td>
<td>0.93</td>
<td>-80.1</td>
<td>0.84</td>
<td>-21.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NorESM2-LM</td>
<td>0.85</td>
<td>-21.0</td>
<td>0.78</td>
<td>-19.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UKESM1-0.1-L</td>
<td>0.75</td>
<td>-38.4</td>
<td>0.75</td>
<td>-14.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CMIP6 Model Mean</td>
<td>0.89 $\pm$ 0.30</td>
<td>-33.3 $\pm$ 33.8</td>
<td>0.77 $\pm$ 0.06</td>
<td>-16.9 $\pm$ 5.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CMIP5 Model Mean</td>
<td>0.93 $\pm$ 0.49</td>
<td>-57.9 $\pm$ 38.2</td>
<td>0.82 $\pm$ 0.07</td>
<td>-17.3 $\pm$ 3.8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In these idealised 1% per year CO2 runs, the CMIP6 models show reasonable agreement on the patterns of carbon uptake and also on the separate impacts of CO2 increase and climate change (Figure 5.27). For the ensemble mean, increasing atmospheric CO2 increases carbon uptake by the oceans, especially in the Southern Ocean and the North Atlantic Ocean; and on the land, especially in tropical and boreal forests ($\beta$, Figure 5.27a). Climate change further enhances land carbon storage in the boreal zone but has a compensating negative impact on the carbon sink in tropical and subtropical lands, and in the North Atlantic.
Ocean (γ, Figure 5.27b). Overall, the ensemble mean of the CMIP6 ESMs models indicates increasing carbon storage with CO₂ in almost all locations (Figure 5.27c).

[START FIGURE 5.27 HERE]

Figure 5.27: Maps of carbon-concentration and carbon-climate feedback terms, as well as net carbon changes under the idealised 1% per year CO₂ scenario, as evaluated from CMIP6 Earth system models (ESMs). Shown are the model means from nine CMIP6 ESMs. Uncertainty is represented using the simple approach (see Cross-Chapter Box Atlas.1 for more information): No overlay indicates regions with high model agreement, where ≥80% of models agree with the ensemble mean on the sign of change; diagonal lines indicate regions with low model agreement, where <80% of models agree with the ensemble mean on the sign of change. Also shown are zonal-mean latitude profiles of land (green) and ocean (blue) feedbacks. On the land, the zonal mean feedback for the mean of the ensemble of models that include nitrogen is shown as dashed lines, and carbon-only models as dash-dotted lines, and the carbon-climate feedback from one permafrost-carbon enabled ESM is shown as a dotted line carbon changes are calculated as the difference between carbon stocks at different times on land and for the ocean as the time integral of atmosphere-ocean CO₂ flux anomalies relative to the pre-industrial. The denominator for gamma here is the global mean surface air temperature. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.27 HERE]

5.4.6 Emergent constraints to reduce uncertainties in projections

Emergent constraints are based on relationships between observable aspects of the current or past climate (such as trends or variability), and uncertain aspects of future climate change (such as the strength of particular feedbacks). These relationships are evident across an ensemble of models. When combined with an observational estimate of the trend or variability in the real climate, such emergent relationships can yield ‘emergent constraints’ on future climate change (Hall et al., 2019). At the time of the AR5 (WGI, 9.8.3), there had been relatively few applications of the technique to constrain carbon cycle sensitivities, but there have been many studies published since (see for example summary in Cox, (2019)). Figure 5.28 shows some key published emergent constraints on the carbon cycle in ESMs.

[START FIGURE 5.28 HERE]

Figure 5.28: Examples of emergent constraints on the carbon cycle in Earth system models (ESMs), reproduced from previously published studies: (a) projected global mean atmospheric CO₂ concentration by 2060 under the RCP8.5 emissions scenario against the simulated CO₂ in 2010 (Friedlingstein et al., 2014b; Hoffman et al., 2014); (b) sensitivity of tropical land carbon to warming (γLT) against the sensitivity of the atmospheric CO₂ growth-rate to tropical temperature variability (Cox et al., 2013b; Wenzel et al., 2014); (c) sensitivity of extratropical (30°N–90°N) gross primary production to a doubling of atmospheric CO₂ against the sensitivity of the amplitude of the CO₂ seasonal cycle at Kumkahi, Hawaii to global atmospheric CO₂ concentration (Wenzel et al., 2016); (d) change in high-latitude (30°N–90°N) gross primary production versus trend in high-latitude leaf area index or ‘greenness’ (Winkler et al., 2019); (e) sensitivity of the primary production of the Tropical ocean to climate change versus its sensitivity to ENSO-driven temperature variability (Kwiatkowski et al., 2017); (f) global ocean carbon sink in the 2090s versus the current-day carbon sink in the Southern Ocean. In each case, a red-dot represents a single ESM projection, the grey bar represents the emergent relationship between the y-variable and the x-variable, the blue bar represents the observational estimate of the x-axis variable, and the green bar represents the resulting emergent constraint on the y-axis variable. The thicknesses represent ± one standard error in each case. Figure after Cox, (2019). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
5.4.7 Climate Feedbacks from CH4 and N2O

Sources and sinks of CH4 and N2O respond both directly and indirectly to atmospheric CO2 concentration and climate change, and thereby give rise to additional biogeochemical feedbacks in the climate system, which may amplify or attenuate climate-carbon cycle feedbacks (Gasser et al., 2017; Lade et al., 2018; Denisov et al., 2019). Many of these of feedbacks are only partially understood, and thus were only partially addressed in AR5 (WGI, Sections 6.3.3, 6.3.4, 6.4.7). Since AR5, a growing body of estimates from ESMs, as well as independent modelling and observation-based studies, enable improved estimates of the associated feedbacks.

The goal of this section is to assess the climate feedback parameters $\alpha$, as it is defined in Section 7.4.1.1, for CH4 and N2O biogeochemical feedbacks. The strength of the feedbacks is estimated in a linear framework (Gregory et al., 2009), using the radiative forcing equations for CO2, CH4 and N2O (Etminan et al., 2016). In addition to estimates from ESMs, the feedback parameter $\alpha$ is estimated from independent estimates of surface emission climate sensitivities and atmospheric box models, following (Arneth et al., 2010; Thornhill et al., 2020). These assessed feedback parameters are used in Section 7.4.2.5.

CH4 feedbacks may arise from changing wetland emissions (including rice farming) and from sources that are expected to grow under climate change (e.g. related to permafrost thaw, fires, and freshwater bodies). CH4 emissions from wetlands and landfills generally increase with warming due to enhanced decomposition with higher temperatures, thereby potentially providing a positive CH4 feedback on climate (Dean et al., 2018). The contribution of wetlands to interannual variability of atmospheric CH4 is shaped by the different impacts of temperature and precipitation anomalies on wetland emissions (e.g. during El Niño episodes) and therefore the relationship between climate anomalies and the wetland contribution to the CH4 growth rate is complex (Pison et al., 2013; Nisbet et al., 2016; Zhang et al., 2020b). As assessed by SROCC (IPCC, 2019b), there is high agreement across model simulations that wetlands CH4 emissions will increase in the 21st century, but low agreement in the magnitude of the change (Denisov et al., 2013; Shindell et al., 2013a; Stocker et al., 2013a; Zhang et al., 2017; Koffi et al., 2020). Climate change increases wetland emissions (Gedney, 2004; Volodin, 2008; Ringeval et al., 2011; Denisov et al., 2013; Shindell et al., 2013a; Gedney et al., 2019) and gives rise to an estimated wetland CH4 climate feedback of 0.03 ± 0.01 W m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ (mean ± 1 standard deviation; limited evidence, high agreement) (Arneth et al., 2010; Shindell et al., 2013b; Stocker et al., 2013a; Zhang et al., 2017). The effect of rising CO2 on productivity, and therefore on the substrate for methanogenesis, can further increase the projected increase in wetland CH4 emissions (Ringeval et al., 2011; Melton et al., 2013). Model projections accounting for the combined effects of CO2 and climate change suggest a potentially larger climate feedback (0.01–0.16 W m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$; limited evidence, limited agreement) (Gedney et al., 2019; Thornhill et al., 2020). Methane release from wetlands depends on the nutrient availability for methanogenic and methanotrophic microorganisms that can further modify this feedback (Stepanenko et al., 2016; Donis et al., 2017; Beaulieu et al., 2019). Methane emissions from thermokarst ponds and wetlands resulting from permafrost thaw, is estimated to contribute an additional CH4-climate feedback of 0.01 [0.003–0.04, 5–95th percentile range] W m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ (limited evidence, moderate agreement).

Methane release from wildfires may increase by a up to a factor of 1.5 during the 21st century (Eliseev et al., 2014a, 2014b; Kloster and Lasslop, 2017). However, given the contemporary estimate for CH4 from wildfires of no more than 16 TgCH4 yr$^{-1}$ (van der Werf et al., 2017; Saunois et al., 2020), this feedback is small, adding no more than 40 ppb to the atmospheric CH4 by the end of the 21st century (medium confidence). Methane emissions from pan-Arctic freshwater bodies is also estimated to increase by 16 TgCH4 yr$^{-1}$ in the 21st century (Tan and Zhuang, 2015). Emissions from subsea and permafrost methane hydrates are not expected to change substantially in the 21st century (Section 5.4.8).

Land biosphere models show high agreement that long-term warming will increase N2O release from terrestrial ecosystems (Xu-Ri et al., 2012; Stocker et al., 2013b; Zaehle, 2013a; Tian et al., 2019). A positive land N2O climate feedback is consistent with paleo-evidence based on reconstructed and modelled emissions...
during the last deglacial period (Schilt et al., 2014; Fischer et al., 2019b; Joos et al., 2020). The response of terrestrial N$_2$O emissions to atmospheric CO$_2$ increase and associated warming is dependent on nitrogen availability (van Groenigen et al., 2011; Butterbach-Bahl et al., 2013; Tian et al., 2019). Model-based estimates do not account for the potentially strong emission increases in Boreal and Arctic ecosystems associated with future warming and permafrost thaw (Elberling et al., 2010; Voigt et al., 2017). There is medium confidence that the land N$_2$O climate feedback is positive, but low confidence in the magnitude (0.02 ± 0.01 W m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$).

Climate change will also affect N$_2$O production in the ocean (Codispoti, 2010; Freing et al., 2012; Bopp et al., 2013; Rees et al., 2016; Breider et al., 2019). Model projections in the 21st century show a 4–12% decrease in ocean N$_2$O emissions under RCP8.5 due to a combination of factors including increased ocean stratification, decreases in ocean productivity, and the impact of increasing atmospheric N$_2$O abundance on the air-sea flux, corresponding to an ocean N$_2$O climate feedback of −0.008 ± 0.002 W m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$ (high agreement, limited evidence) (Martinez-Rey et al., 2015; Landolfi et al., 2017; Battaglia and Joos, 2018). On millennial timescales, the ocean N$_2$O climate feedback may be positive, owing to ocean deoxygenation and long-term increases in remineralisation (Battaglia and Joos, 2018b).

Based on these studies, there is medium confidence that the combined climate feedback parameter for CH$_4$ and N$_2$O is positive, but there is low confidence in the magnitude of the estimate (0.05 (0.02–0.09) W m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$, 5–95th percentile range).

5.4.8 Combined Biogeochemical Climate Feedback

This section assesses the magnitude of the combined biogeochemical feedback in the climate system (Figure 5.29) by integrating evidence from: carbon-cycle projections represented in Earth system models (Section 5.4.5.5), independent estimates of CO$_2$ emissions due to permafrost thaw (Box 5.1) and fire (Section 5.4.3.2), natural CH$_4$ and N$_2$O emissions (Section 5.4.7), and aerosol and atmospheric chemistry (Section 6.3.6). We derive a physical climate feedback parameter $\alpha$, as defined in Section 7.4.1.1, for CO$_2$-based feedbacks using the linear framework proposed by Gregory et al. (2009), using the radiative forcing equations for CO$_2$ (Etminan et al., 2016).

[START FIGURE 5.29 HERE]

Figure 5.29: Estimates of the biogeochemical climate feedback parameter ($\alpha$). The parameter $\alpha$ (W m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$) for a feedback variable $x$ is defined as $\alpha_x = \frac{\partial N_x}{\partial x} \frac{\partial x}{dT}$ where $\frac{\partial N_x}{\partial x}$ is the change in TOA energy balance in response to a change in $x$ induced by a change in surface temperature ($T$), as in Section 7.4.1.1. (a) Synthesis of biogeochemical feedbacks from panels (b) and (c). Red (blue) bars correspond to positive (negative) feedbacks increasing (decreasing) radiative forcing at the top of the atmosphere. Bars denote the mean and the error bar represents the 5–95th percentile range of the estimates; (b) carbon-cycle feedbacks as estimated by coupled carbon-cycle climate models in the CMIP5 (Arora et al., 2013) and CMIP6 (Arora et al., 2020) ensembles, where dots represent single model estimates, and filled (open) circles are those estimates which do (not) include the representation of a terrestrial nitrogen cycle; (c) Estimates of other biogeochemical feedback mechanisms based on various modelling studies. Dots represent single estimates, and coloured bars denote the mean of these estimates with no weighting being made regarding the likelihood of any single estimate, and error bars the 5–95th percentile range derived from these estimates. Results in panel (c) have been compiled from (a) Section 5.4.3.2 (Eliseev et al., 2014a; Harrison et al., 2018); (b) Section 5.4.3.3 (Schneider von Deimling et al., 2012; Burke et al., 2013, 2017b, Koven et al., 2015c, 2015b; MacDougall and Knutti, 2016b; Gasser et al., 2018; Kleinen and Brovkin, 2018), where the estimates from Burke et al. have been constrained as assessed in their study (c) Section 5.4.7 (Schneider von Deimling et al., 2012, 2015; Koven et al., 2015c; Turetsky et al., 2020); (d) Section 5.4.7 (Arnette et al., 2010; Denisov et al., 2013; Shindell et al., 2013a; Stocker et al., 2013a; Zhang et al., 2017); (f) Section 5.4.7 (Xu-Ri et al., 2012; Zaehle, 2013; Stocker et al., 2013; Tian et al., 2019); (g) Section 5.4.7 (Martinez-Rey et al., 2015; Landolfi et al., 2017; Battaglia and Joos, 2018). (h) Section 6.3, Table 6.9 mean and the 5–95th percentile range the assessed feedback parameter. Further details on data
The climate feedback parameter for CO₂ (\(-1.13 \pm 0.45 \, \text{W} \, \text{m}^{-2} \, \text{°C}^{-1}\), mean and 1 standard-deviation range) is dominated by the contribution of the CO₂-induced increase of ocean and land carbon storage (\(-1.46 \pm 0.41 \, \text{W} \, \text{m}^{-2} \, \text{°C}^{-1}\), corresponding to \(\beta_{\text{L+O}}\) of \(-50 \pm 34 \, \text{PgC} \, \text{°C}^{-1}\), and emissions from permafrost thaw (0.09 [0.02–0.20] \, \text{W} \, \text{m}^{-2} \, \text{°C}^{-1}\), corresponding to \(\gamma_{\text{L+O}}\) of \(-18 \, \text{[3–41]} \, \text{PgC} \, \text{°C}^{-1}\), mean and 5–95th percentile range) (Figure 5.29a). This estimate does not include an estimate of the fire-related CO₂ feedback (range: 0.01–0.06 \, \text{W} \, \text{m}^{-2} \, \text{°C}^{-1}\), as only limited evidence was available to inform its assessment. The sum (mean and 5–95th percentile range) of feedbacks from natural emissions of CH₄ including permafrost thaw, and N₂O (0.05 [0.02–0.09] \, \text{W} \, \text{m}^{-2} \, \text{°C}^{-1}\), and feedbacks from aerosol and atmospheric chemistry (\(-0.20 \, \text{[–0.41 to 0.01]} \, \text{W} \, \text{m}^{-2} \, \text{°C}^{-1}\) leads to an estimate of the non-CO₂ biogeochemical feedback parameter of \(-0.15 \, \text{[–0.36 to 0.06]} \, \text{W} \, \text{m}^{-2} \, \text{°C}^{-1}\). There is low confidence in the estimate of the non-CO₂ biogeochemical feedbacks, due to the large range in the estimates of \(\alpha\) for some individual feedbacks (Figure 5.29c), which can be attributed to the diversity in how models account for these feedbacks, limited process-level understanding, and the existence of known feedbacks for which there is not sufficient evidence to assess the feedback strength.

CO₂ and non-CO₂ biogeochemical feedbacks are an important component of the assessment of TCRE and the remaining carbon budget (Section 5.5). The feedbacks of the carbon cycle of CO₂ and climate are implicitly taken account in the TCRE assessment, because they are represented in the various underlying lines of evidence. Other feedback contributions, such as the non-CO₂ biogeochemical feedback, can be converted into a carbon-equivalent feedback term (\(\gamma\); Section 5.4.5.5, 7.6) by reverse application of the linear feedback approximation (Gregory et al., 2009). The contributions of non-CO₂ biogeochemical feedbacks combine to a linear feedback term of 30 ± 27 PgCeq °C⁻¹ (1 standard deviation range, 111 ± 98 Gt CO₂eq °C⁻¹), including a feedback term of \(-11 \, \text{[–18 to –5]} \, \text{PgCeq} °\text{C}^{-1}\) (5th–95th percentile range, \(-40 \, \text{[–62 to –18]} \, \text{Gt CO₂eq} °\text{C}^{-1}\) from natural CH₄ and N₂O sources. The biogeochemical feedback from permafrost thaw leads to a combined linear feedback term of \(-21 \, \text{[–12]} \, \text{PgCeq} °\text{C}^{-1}\) (1 standard deviation range \(-77 \, \text{[–44]} \, \text{Gt CO₂eq} °\text{C}^{-1}\) from natural CH₄ and N₂O sources. The biogeochemical feedback from permafrost thaw leads to a combined linear feedback term of 30 ± 27 PgCeq °C⁻¹ (1 standard deviation range, 111 ± 98 Gt CO₂eq °C⁻¹), including a feedback term of \(-11 \, \text{[–18 to –5]} \, \text{PgCeq} °\text{C}^{-1}\) (5th–95th percentile range, \(-40 \, \text{[–62 to –18]} \, \text{Gt CO₂eq} °\text{C}^{-1}\). For the same reasons as for the feedback terms expressed in W m⁻² °C⁻¹ (see above), there is overall low confidence in the magnitude of these feedbacks.

### 5.4.9 Abrupt Changes and Tipping Points

The applicability of the linear feedback framework (Section 5.4.5.5) suggests that large-scale biogeochemical feedbacks are approximately linear in the forcing from changes in CO₂ and climate. Nevertheless, regionally the biosphere is known to be capable of producing abrupt changes or even ‘tipping points’ (Higgins and Scheiter, 2012; Lasslop et al., 2016). Abrupt change is defined as a change in the system that is substantially faster than the typical rate of the changes in its history (Chapter 1, Section 1.4.5). A related matter is a tipping point: a critical threshold beyond which a system reorganizes, often abruptly and/or irreversibly. Possible abrupt changes in the Earth system include those related to ecosystems and biogeochemistry (Lenton et al., 2008; Steffen et al., 2018): tropical and boreal forest dieback; and release of greenhouse gases from permafrost and methane clathrates (Table 5.6). It is not currently possible to carry out a full assessment of proposed abrupt changes and tipping points in the biogeochemical cycles. In this section we therefore focus instead on estimating upper limits on the possible impact of abrupt changes on the evolution of atmospheric GHGs out to 2100, for comparison to the impact of direct anthropogenic emissions.
Table 5.6: Examples of possible biogeochemical abrupt changes and tipping points in the Earth system. The fourth and sixth comments provide upper estimates of the impact of each example on the evolution of atmospheric GHGs in the 21st century. These upper estimates are therefore very unlikely but provide a useful comparison to the impact of direct anthropogenic emissions (currently 2.5 ppm yr⁻¹).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abrupt change/Tipping point</th>
<th>Key region(s)</th>
<th>Probability to occur in the 21st century</th>
<th>Maximum carbon dioxide or methane release in the 21st century</th>
<th>Principal development timescale</th>
<th>Maximum CO₂ or CH₄ rate of change over the 21st century</th>
<th>(Ir)reversibility</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tropical forests dieback (Section 5.4.9.1.1)</td>
<td>Amazon watershed</td>
<td>low</td>
<td>&lt;200 PgC as CO₂ (Section 5.4.8.1.1; medium confidence)</td>
<td>multi-decadal</td>
<td>CO₂: &lt;0.5 ppm yr⁻¹</td>
<td>irreversible at multi-decadal scale (medium confidence)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boreal forests dieback (Section 5.4.9.1.1, 5.4.3.2)</td>
<td>boreal Eurasia and North America</td>
<td>low</td>
<td>&lt;27 Pg (Section 5.4.8.1.1; medium confidence)</td>
<td>multi-decadal</td>
<td>small (low confidence)</td>
<td>irreversible at multi-decadal scale (medium confidence)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biogenic emissions from permafrost thaw (Section 5.4.9.1.2)</td>
<td>pan-Arctic</td>
<td>high</td>
<td>up to 240 PgC of CO₂ and up to 5300 Tg of CH₄ (Section 5.4.8.1.2; low confidence)</td>
<td>multi-decadal</td>
<td>CO₂: ≤1 ppm yr⁻¹ CH₄: ≤10 ppb yr⁻¹</td>
<td>irreversible at centennial timescales (high confidence)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methane release from clathrates (Section 5.4.9.1.3)</td>
<td>oceanic shelf</td>
<td>very low</td>
<td>very likely small (Section 5.4.9.1.3)</td>
<td>multi-millennium</td>
<td>CH₄: ≤0.2 ppb yr⁻¹</td>
<td>irreversible at multi-millennium timescales (medium confidence)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5.4.9.1 Assessment of biogeochemical tipping points

5.4.9.1.1 Forest Dieback

Published examples of abrupt biogeochemical changes in models include tropical rain forest dieback (Cox et al., 2004; Jones et al., 2009; Brando et al., 2014; Le Page et al., 2017; Zemp et al., 2017), and temperate and boreal forest dieback (Joos et al., 2001; Lucht et al., 2006; Scheffer et al., 2012; Lasslop et al., 2016) (see also Section 5.4.3). Such transitions may be related to (i) large-scale changes in mean climate conditions crossing particular climate thresholds (Joos et al., 2001; Cox et al., 2004; Lucht et al., 2006; Hirota et al., 2011; Scheffer et al., 2012; Le Page et al., 2017; Zemp et al., 2017), (ii) temperature and precipitation extremes (Staver et al., 2011; Higgins and Scheiter, 2012; Scheffer et al., 2012; Pavlov, 2015; Zemp et al., 2017), or (iii) possible enhancement and intermittency in fire activity (Staver et al., 2011; Higgins and Scheiter, 2012; Lasslop et al., 2016; Brando et al., 2020). Simulated changes in forest cover are a combination of the effects of CO₂ on photosynthesis and water-use efficiency (Section 5.4.1), and the effects of climate change on photosynthesis, respiration and disturbance (Section 5.4.3). In ESMs, direct CO₂ effects tend to enhance forest growth, but the impacts of climate change vary between being predominantly negative in the tropics and predominantly positive in the boreal zone (Figure 5.27).

Most ESMs project continuing carbon accumulation in tropical forests as a result of direct CO₂ effects overwhelming the negative effects of climate change (Huntingford et al., 2013; Drijfhout et al., 2015;
In order to estimate an upper limit on the impact of Amazon forest dieback on atmospheric CO₂, we consider 2017; Dyonisius et al., 2020). The long timescales associated with clathrate destabilisation makes it unlikely that CH₄ release from the ocean to the atmosphere will deviate markedly from the present-day value through permafrost in the 21st century (assuming the 21st century (Hunter et al., 2013), corresponding to no more than additional 20 ppb of atmospheric methane (i.e. <0.2 ppb yr⁻¹). Another possible source of CH₄ are gas clathrates in deeper terrestrial permafrost and below it (Buldovicz et al., 2018; Chuvilin et al., 2018), which may have caused recent craters in the north of Russia (Arzhanov et al., 2016, 2020; Arzhanov and Mokhov, 2017; Kizyakov et al., 2017, 2018). Land clathrates are formed at depths >200 m (Ruppel and Kessler, 2017; Malakhova and Eliseev, 2017, 2020). This is consistent with an overall small release of methane from the shelf clathrates during the last deeglacial despite large reorganisations in climate state (Bock et al., 2017; Petrenko et al., 2017; Minshull et al., 2016; Malakhova and Eliseev, 2017, 2020). In the real world, forests may be less vulnerable to climate changes than those modelled in ESMs because of the greater plant trait diversity which confers additional resilience (Reyer et al., 2015; Levine et al., 2016; Sakuschewski et al., 2016), and also because of possible acclimation of vegetation to warming (Good et al., 2011, 2013; Lloret et al., 2012; Mercado et al., 2018). Contrary, forests may be more vulnerable in the real world due to indirect climate change effects such as insect outbreaks and diseases not considered here (Section 5.4.3.2) or model limitations in representing the effects disturbances such as wildfire and droughts. In general, forests are most vulnerable when climate change is combined with increased rates of direct deforestation (Nobre et al., 2016; Le Page et al., 2017).

5.4.9.1.2 Biogenic Emissions Following Permafrost Thaw

There is large uncertainty in release of GHGs from permafrost in the 21st century with the largest of these estimates implying tens to hundreds of gigatons of carbon released in the form of CO₂ (Box 5.1) and methane emissions up to 100 TgCH₄ yr⁻¹ (Box 5.1). A carbon dioxide release of such magnitude would lead to an increase in the CO₂ accumulation rate in the atmosphere of ≤1 ppm yr⁻¹. These emissions develop at multi-decadal timescale. Assuming a CH₄ lifetime in the atmosphere of the order of 10 years and the associated feedback parameter of 1.34 ± 0.04 (Chapter 6, Section 6.2.2.1), this would increase the atmospheric methane content by about 500 ppb over the century, corresponding to a rate of ≤10 ppb yr⁻¹. Irrespective of its origin, additional methane accumulation of such a magnitude is not expected to modify the temperature response to anthropogenic emissions by more than a few tens of °C cent (Gedney, 2004; Eliseev et al., 2008; Denisov et al., 2013). Emissions from the permafrost are assessed in Box 5.1.

5.4.9.1.3 Methane Release from Clathrates

The total global clathrate reservoir is estimated to contain 1500–2000 PgC (Archer et al., 2009; Ruppel and Kessler, 2017), held predominantly in ocean sediments with only an estimated 20 PgC in and under permafrost (Ruppel, 2015). The present-day methane release from shelf clathrates is <10 TgCH₄ yr⁻¹ (Kretschmer et al., 2015; Saunois et al., 2020). Despite polar amplification (Chapter 7), substantial releases from the permafrost-embedded subsea clathrates is very unlikely (Minshull et al., 2016; Malakhova and Eliseev, 2017, 2020). This is consistent with an overall small release of methane from the shelf clathrates during the last deeglacial despite large reorganisations in climate state (Bock et al., 2017; Petrenko et al., 2017; Dyonisius et al., 2020). The long timescales associated with clathrate destabilisation makes it unlikely that CH₄ release from the ocean to the atmosphere will deviate markedly from the present-day value through the 21st century (Hunter et al., 2013), corresponding to no more than additional 20 ppb of atmospheric methane (i.e. <0.2 ppb yr⁻¹). Another possible source of CH₄ are gas clathrates in deeper terrestrial permafrost and below it (Bulduvicz et al., 2018; Chuvilin et al., 2018), which may have caused recent craters in the north of Russia (Arzhanov et al., 2016, 2020; Arzhanov and Mokhov, 2017; Kizyakov et al., 2017, 2018). Land clathrates are formed at depths >200 m (Ruppel and Kessler, 2017; Malakhova and Eliseev, 2017, 2020).
2020), which precludes a substantial response to global warming over the next few centuries and associated emissions.

Thus, it is very unlikely that CH₄ emissions from clathrates will substantially warm the climate system over the next few centuries.

5.4.9.2 Abrupt Changes Detected in ESM Projections

Projecting abrupt changes is intrinsically difficult, because by definition abrupt changes occur in a small region of the parameter and/or forcing space. At the time of the AR5 there was no available systematic study of abrupt changes or tipping points in ESMs. An analysis of ESMs since the AR5 has identified a number of abrupt changes in the CMIP5 ensemble (Drijfhout et al., 2015; Bathiany et al., 2020). These include abrupt changes in tropical forests and high-latitude greening, permafrost thaw, and vegetation composition change (Bathiany et al., 2020). Most modelled abrupt changes were detected in boreal and tundra regions, with few models showing Amazon forest dieback (Bathiany et al., 2020).

Based on the evidence presented in this section, we conclude that abrupt changes and tipping points in the biogeochemical cycles lead to additional uncertainty in 21st century GHG concentrations changes, but these are very likely to be small compared to the uncertainty associated with future anthropogenic emissions (high confidence).

5.4.10 Long Term Response past 2100

AR5 assessed with very high confidence that the carbon cycle in the ocean and on land will continue to respond to climate change and rising atmospheric CO₂ concentrations created during the 21st century (WGI, Chapter 6, Executive Summary). Since AR5, experiments with the CESM1 model under the RCP8.5 extension scenario out to 2300, suggest that both land and ocean carbon-climate feedbacks strengthen in time, land and ocean carbon-concentration feedbacks weaken, and the relative importance of ocean sinks versus land sinks increases (Randerson et al., 2015). Under high emissions scenarios, this relative strengthening of land carbon-climate feedbacks leads the terrestrial biosphere to shift from sink to source at some point after 2100 in all of the CMIP5 ESMs and CMIP5-era EMICs (Tokarska et al., 2016). The strengthening of land and ocean carbon-climate feedbacks projected beyond 2100 under high emissions scenarios offsets the declining climate sensitivity to incremental increases of CO₂, leading to a net strengthening of carbon cycle feedbacks, as measured by the gain parameter, from one century to the next (Randerson et al., 2015).

Figure 5.30 shows carbon cycle changes to 2300 under three SSP scenarios with long-term extensions: SSP5–8.5, SSP5–3.4–overshoot, and SSP1–2.6, for four CMIP6 ESMs and one EMIC. Under all three scenarios, all five models project a reversal of the terrestrial carbon cycle from a sink to a source. However, the reasons for these reversals under very high emissions and low/negative emissions are very different. Under the SSP5–8.5 scenario, the terrestrial carbon-climate feedback is projected to strengthen, while the carbon-concentration feedbacks weaken after emissions peak at 2100, which together drives the land to become a net carbon source after 2100 (Tokarska et al., 2016). The difference in both timing and magnitude of this transition across the ensemble, leads to an assessment of medium confidence in the likelihood and low confidence in the timing and strength, of the land transitioning from a net sink to a net source under such a scenario. Based on high agreement across all available models, we assess with high confidence that the ocean sink strength would weaken but not reverse under a long-term high-emissions scenario. In the SSP5–3.4–overshoot scenario, both the terrestrial and ocean reservoirs act as transient carbon sources during the overshoot period, when net anthropogenic CO₂ emissions are negative and CO₂ concentrations are falling, and then revert to near-zero (land) or weak sink (ocean) fluxes after stabilisation of atmospheric CO₂. The SSP1–2.6 scenario, characterised by lower peak CO₂ concentrations, a smaller overshoot, and much less carbon loss from land use change, shows instead a relaxation towards a neutral biosphere on land and a sustained weak sink in the ocean (see also Section 5.6.2.2.1.2).
5.4.11 Near-Term Prediction of Ocean and Land Carbon Sinks

The IPCC AR5 (WGI, Section 11.3.2) assessed near-term climate predictability based on ESMs initialised from the observed climate state. Since the AR5, a growing number of prediction systems have been developed based on ESMs that include the ocean and land carbon cycle components. Predictability of key physical climate variables (assessed in Chapter 4) provides a platform to establish predictive skill for interannual variations in the strength of the natural carbon sinks in response to internal climate variability. In most systems the carbon cycle components are only indirectly initialised and respond to the initialised climate variations (Li et al., 2019). This subsection synthesises information on predictability of the land and ocean carbon sinks using both the idealised potential predictability and the actual predictability skill measures.

Longer-term memory residing in the ocean enables predictability of the ocean carbon sink (McKinley et al., 2017; Li and Ilyina, 2018). The predictive horizon of the globally integrated air-sea CO₂ fluxes has been assessed in perfect-model frameworks that are based on an idealised ensemble of simulations in which each ensemble member serves as a verification, while no observations are assessed. Perfect-model studies provide an estimate of the upper range of potential predictability for the integrated air-sea CO₂ fluxes of about 2 years globally and up to a decade in some regions (Séférian et al., 2018a; Spring and Ilyina, 2020). Evidence is also emerging for predictive skill of the global air-sea CO₂ fluxes of up to 6 years based-on prediction systems initialised with observed physical climate states (Li et al., 2019), with a potential for even longer-term regional predictability in some regions including the North Atlantic and subpolar Southern Ocean (Li et al., 2016a; Lovenduski et al., 2019b).

Models suggest that predictability of the air-sea CO₂ flux is related to predictability of ocean biogeochemical state variables such as dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC) and total alkalinity (TA) (Lovenduski et al., 2019b), as well as the mixed layer depth (Li et al., 2016a). Temperature variations largely control shorter-term predictability of the ocean carbon sink, while longer term predictability is related to non-thermal drivers such as ocean circulation and biology (Li et al., 2019). Although there is a substantial spatial heterogeneity, initialised predictions suggest stronger multi-year variations of the air-sea CO₂ flux and generally tend to outperform uninitialized simulations on the global scale (Li et al., 2019). The predictive skill of air-sea CO₂ flux shows a consistent spatial pattern in different models despite the wide range of techniques used to assimilate observational information (Regnier et al., 2013a). ESM-based prediction systems also demonstrate predictability of other marine biogeochemical properties such as net primary production (Séférian et al., 2014; Yeager et al., 2018; Park et al., 2019) and seawater pH (Brady et al., 2020).

Seasonal predictability of air-land CO₂ flux up to 6–8 months is driven by the state of ENSO (Zeng et al., 2008; Betts et al., 2018). Fewer land carbon initialised predictions are available from decadal prediction systems, yet they tend to outperform the uninitialized simulations in capturing the major year-to-year variations as indicated by higher correlations with the Global Carbon Budget estimates. There is growing evidence that potential predictive skill of air-land CO₂ flux is maintained out to a lead-time of 2 years (Lovenduski et al., 2019a); this predictability horizon is also supported by perfect model studies (Séférian et al., 2018a; Spring and Ilyina, 2020). The origins of this interannual predictability are not yet fully understood.
understood. However, they seem to be associated with the oscillatory behaviour of ENSO (Séférian et al., 2014) and the predictability of terrestrial ecosystem drivers such as ecosystem respiration and gross primary production (Lovenduski et al., 2019b). Initialised simulations suggest that observed variability in the land carbon sink is improved through initialisation of prediction systems with the observed state of the physical climate.

The predictability horizon of variations in atmospheric CO₂ growth-rate are not yet fully established in the literature. However, predictive skill of the land and ocean carbon sinks show a potential to establish predictability of variations in atmospheric CO₂ up to 2 years in advance in the initialised prediction systems with an upper bound of up to 3 years in a perfect-model study (Spring and Ilyina, 2020); this skill is primarily limited by the terrestrial carbon sink predictability.

5.5 Remaining Carbon Budgets

Science at the time of the IPCC AR5 established a near-linear relationship between cumulative emissions of CO₂ and the resulting global warming (Allen et al., 2009; Matthews et al., 2009; Meinshausen et al., 2009; Zickfeld et al., 2009; Collins et al., 2013; Stocker et al., 2013). The amount of global warming per unit of cumulated CO₂ emissions is called the transient climate response to cumulative emissions of carbon dioxide (TCRE). This TCRE relationship is now used to estimate the amount of CO₂ emissions that would be consistent with limiting global warming to specific levels (Allen et al., 2009; Matthews et al., 2009; Meinshausen et al., 2009; Zickfeld et al., 2009; Collins et al., 2013; Stocker et al., 2013; Knutti and Rogelj, 2015; Rogelj et al., 2016; Goodwin et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2019). The remainder of CO₂ emissions that would be in line with limiting global warming to a specific temperature level (while accounting for all other factors affecting global warming) can be estimated with help of the TCRE and is referred to as the remaining carbon budget (Rogelj et al., 2019; Matthews et al., 2020). Section 5.5.1 first assesses the TCRE as one of the core concepts underlying the notion of a remaining carbon budget and Section 5.5.2 then integrates this with the assessment of other contributing factors from across this assessment to provide a consolidated assessment following the approach of the IPCC SR1.5 (Rogelj et al., 2018). The historical carbon budget of CO₂ already emitted is assessed in Section 5.2.1.5.

5.5.1 Transient Climate Response to Cumulative Emissions of carbon dioxide (TCRE)

5.5.1.1 Contributing Physical Processes and Theoretical Frameworks

The processes that translate emissions of CO₂ into a change in global temperature (terrestrial and oceanic carbon uptake, radiative forcing from CO₂, and ocean heat uptake) are governed by complex mechanisms that all evolve in time (Gregory et al., 2009) (Sections 3.5, 4.3, 4.5, 5.4, and 7.3, Cross-Chapter Box 5.3). Starting with an initial description in AR5 (Collins et al., 2013a; Stocker et al., 2013c) a body of literature has since expanded the understanding of physical mechanisms from which a simple proportional relationship between cumulative emissions of CO₂ and change in global temperature (expressed in either global mean surface temperature, GMST or global mean surface air temperature, GSAT) arises.

Studies have focused on two key features of the TCRE relationship: (i) why the relationship is nearly constant in time (Goodwin et al., 2015; MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 2015; Williams et al., 2016; Ehlert et al., 2017; Katavouta et al., 2018); and (ii) why and under which conditions the relationship is independent on the historical rate (or pathway) of CO₂ emissions (MacDougall, 2017; Seshadri, 2017).

There is increased confidence in the near-constancy of TCRE because of the variety of methods that have been used to examine this relationship: sensitivity studies with Earth system models of EMICs (Herrington and Zickfeld, 2014; Ehlert et al., 2017); theory-based equations used to examine Earth system model (ESM) and EMIC output (Goodwin et al., 2015; Williams et al., 2016, 2017c); and simple analytical models that capture aspects of the TCRE relationship (MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 2015). All studies agree that the near-constancy of the TCRE arises from compensation between the diminishing sensitivity of radiative
forcing to CO₂ at higher atmospheric concentration, and the diminishing ability of the ocean to take up heat
and carbon at higher cumulative emissions (Allen et al., 2009; Matthews et al., 2009; Frölicher and Paynter,
2015; Goodwin et al., 2015; Gregory et al., 2015; MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 2015; MacDougall, 2016;
Tokarska et al., 2016; Ehlert et al., 2017).

The question whether and under which conditions the TCRE relationship is independent of the historical rate
of CO₂ emissions (also referred to as ‘pathway independence of TCRE’) has been examined by using simple
mathematically-tractable models (MacDougall, 2017; Seshadri, 2017). Based on the assumption that the
cumulative fraction of carbon taken up by the terrestrial biosphere is constant, and that the climate feedback
parameter and ocean heat uptake efficacy do not change in time, both studies agree that pathway
independence is sensitive to the rate of CO₂ emissions, such that pathway independence is expected to
breakdown at both very high and very low absolute CO₂ emission rates (MacDougall, 2017; Seshadri, 2017).

Note that in pathways with strongly declining emissions, the cumulative sink fraction by the combined
terrestrial biosphere and ocean is expected to increase (see Figure 5.25 in Section 5.4.5). The studies also
agree that no similar relationship analogous to TCRE can be expected for short-lived non-CO₂ forcers, for
which the annual emissions are a closer proxy for the implied warming (Collins et al., 2013a; Sections 6.4,
7.6. MacDougall, 2017) suggests that two additional constraints are required to create pathway
independence: first, the transport of heat and carbon into the deep ocean should be governed by processes
with similar timescales; and second, the ratio of the net change in the atmospheric carbon pool to the net
change in the ocean carbon pool should be close to the ratio of the enhanced longwave radiation to space (i.e.
the radiative response of the surface) to ocean heat uptake. If these ratios are identical then TCRE would be
completely path independent (MacDougall, 2017). If the ratios are close but not identical, TCRE would be
only approximately path independent over a wide range of cumulative emissions (MacDougall, 2017)
(Cross-Chapter Box 5.3).

The land carbon cycle does not appear to play a fundamental role in the origin of the linearity and path-
independence of TCRE (Goodwin et al., 2015; MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 2015; Ehlert et al., 2017),
but, in contrast to the ocean sink, dominates the uncertainty in the magnitude of TCRE by modulating the
cumulative airborne fraction of carbon (Goodwin et al., 2015; Williams et al., 2016; Katavouta et al., 2018;
Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020). Some terrestrial carbon cycle feedbacks (such as the permafrost carbon
feedback, Section 5.4.8, Box 5.1) have the potential to alter both the linearity and pathway independence of
TCRE, if such feedbacks significantly contribute carbon to the atmosphere (MacDougall and Friedlingstein,
2015) (Section 5.5.1.2.3, Section 5.4.8, Box 5.1). A recent study also shows how the value of TCRE can
depend on the effect of ocean ventilation modulating ocean heat uptake (Katavouta et al., 2019).

[START CROSS-CHAPTER BOX 5.3]

Cross-Chapter Box 5.3: The Ocean Carbon-Heat Nexus and Climate Change Commitment

Contributors: Pedro M.S. Monteiro (South Africa), Jean-Baptiste Sallée (France), Piers Foster (UK),
Baylor Fox-Kemper (USA), Helen Hewitt (UK), Masao Ishii (Japan), Joeri Rogelj (Belgium), Kirsten
Zickfeld (Canada/Germany)

Context

In the past 60 years the ocean has taken up and stored 23 ± 5% of anthropogenic carbon emissions (medium
confidence; Section 5.2.1.3) as well as more than 90% of the heat that has accumulated in the Earth system
(referred to as excess heat) since the 1970s (Sections 7.2.2, 9.2.2, 9.2.3; Box 7.2;) (Frölicher et al., 2015;
Talley et al., 2016; Gruber et al., 2019a; Hauck et al., 2020). The interplay between heat and CO₂ uptake by
the ocean has not only played a major role in slowing the rate of global warming but provides a first order
influence in determining the unique properties of a metric of the coupled climate-carbon cycle response,
transient climate response to cumulative carbon emissions (TCRE), which is critical to setting the future
remaining carbon emissions budget (Sections 5.5.1.3, 5.5.4). This role of the ocean in the uptake of heat and
anthropogenic CO₂ and related feedbacks is what we term here the “Ocean Heat-Carbon Nexus”. The ocean
processes behind this nexus are important in shaping and understanding the near-linear relationship between cumulative CO2 emissions and global warming (TCRE) as well as the uncertainties in future projections of TCRE properties (Zickfeld et al., 2016; Bronselaer and Zanna, 2020; Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020), its path independence (MacDougall, 2017), and the warming commitment after cessation of greenhouse gas emissions (ZEC) (Zickfeld et al., 2016; Ehlerdt and Zickfeld, 2017; Section 5.5.2). In this box, we assess the role of the ocean and its physical and chemical thermodynamic processes that shape these striking characteristics.

The role of the ocean in setting the coupled climate-carbon cycle response is threefold: firstly, the ocean and land carbon sinks together set the airborne fraction (AF) of CO2 in the atmosphere, which sets the radiative forcing that drives the additional heat in the atmosphere most of which is taken up by the ocean (Katavouta et al., 2019; Williams et al., 2019; Sections 7.2, 9.2). However, the land carbon sink does not appear to play an important role in determining the linearity and path-independence of TCRE (Section 5.5.1.1; Goodwin et al., 2015; MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 2015; Ehlerdt et al., 2017). Secondly, the ocean sets the thermal response through ocean heat uptake (Section 9.2; Frölicher et al., 2015; Bronselaer and Zanna, 2020). Thirdly, there is a feedback within the ocean heat-carbon nexus as ocean warming, particularly under low or no mitigation scenarios weakens the ocean sink of CO2, which influences the AF, and hence the radiative forcing (Williams et al., 2019) (Box 7.1). The near-linear relationship between cumulative CO2 emissions and global warming (TCRE) is thought to arise to a large extent from the compensation between the decreasing ability of the ocean to take up heat and CO2 at higher cumulative CO2 emissions, pointing to similar processes that determine ocean uptake of heat and carbon (Goodwin et al., 2015; MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 2015; Williams et al., 2016; Zickfeld et al., 2016; Ehlerdt et al., 2017; Section 5.5.1.1).

Processes the drive the Ocean Carbon - Heat Nexus and its change

The air-sea flux of heat and all gases across the ocean interface is driven by a common set of complex and difficult to observe turbulent diffusion and mixing processes (Wanninkhof et al., 2009; Wanninkhof, 2014; Cronin et al., 2019; Watson et al., 2020; Sections 5.2.1.3; 9.2.1.2). These processes are typically simplified into widely verified expressions that link the flux to wind stress, the solubility and the gradient across the air-sea interface (medium confidence). Because the ocean has a higher heat capacity than the atmosphere (heat capacity of the upper 100 m of the ocean is about 30 times larger than the heat capacity of the atmosphere), the partitioning of heat between the atmosphere and the ocean is primarily influenced by the temperature differences between air and seawater. Similarly, the unique seawater carbonate buffering capacity, enables CO2 to be stored in the ocean as dissolved salts, rather than just as dissolved gas, which increases the capacity of seawater to store CO2 by two orders of magnitude beyond the solubility of CO2 gas and approximate the partitioning ratio of heat between the atmosphere and the ocean (Zeebe and Wolf-Gladrow, 2009; Bronselaer and Zanna, 2020; Section 9.2.2.1). The role of the biological carbon pump in influencing the ocean sink of anthropogenic carbon into the ocean interior is assessed to be minimal during the historical period but this may change, particularly in regional contexts, by 2100 (medium confidence) (Laufkötter et al., 2015; Kwiatkowski et al., 2020). Its role is important in the natural or pre-industrial carbon cycle (medium confidence) (Henson et al., 2016).

Under climate change, the buffering capacity of the ocean decreases (increasing Revelle Factor), which reflects a decreasing capacity for the ocean to take up additional anthropogenic CO2 and store it in the DIC reservoir (Egleston et al., 2010). In contrast to CO2, there is no physical limitation that would reduce the ability of surface ocean temperature to equilibrate with the atmospheric temperature. However, both carbon and heat fluxes depend on air-sea heat fluxes that depend on gradients of characteristics at the air-sea interface. These gradients at the air-sea interface respond to ocean dynamics, such as the volume of the surface mixed-layer that equilibrates with the atmosphere, and ocean circulation that can flush the surface layer with water-masses that have not equilibrated with the atmosphere for a long time. Limited recent evidence has suggested that the effect of small-scale dynamics absent in climate and earth system models might be locally important in this regard (Bachman and Klocker, 2020). In summary, changes in heat and carbon uptake by the ocean rely on a combination of unique chemical and shared physical processes any of which have the potential to disrupt the coherence of heat and CO2 change in the ocean.
Spatial pattern of air-sea fluxes and storage

Large scale regional and global ocean circulation shape the spatial pattern of the uptake and storage of both CO₂ and heat (see Figure 5.8 for carbon; Figure 9.6 for heat observations; Section 9.2; (Frölicher et al., 2015; Bronselaer and Zanna, 2020). This coherence of spatial patterns driven by the large-scale ocean circulation has three aspects: firstly, notwithstanding interannual - decadal variability in heat and CO₂ uptake, there is a spatial coherence of the temporally integrated uptake at the air-sea boundary, particularly in the Southern Ocean (Cross-Chapter Box 5.3, Figure 1; Talley et al., 2016; Keppler and Landschützer, 2019; Auger et al., 2021). Secondly, the importance of the meridional overturning circulation in the subsequent storage of both heat and CO₂ in mode, intermediate and deep waters of the ocean interior (Section 9.2). Of particular note are the roles of the North Atlantic Ocean (Section 9.2.3.1) and the Southern Ocean (Section 9.2.3.2) in linking the spatial pattern of air-sea fluxes, the storage of heat and carbon, and ultimately in understanding and predicting the sensitivity of the carbon – heat nexus to climate change (Frölicher et al., 2015; Thomas et al., 2018; Wu et al., 2019).

[START CROSS-CHAPTER BOX 5.3, FIGURE 1 HERE]

Cross-Chapter Box 5.3, Figure 1: CMIP6 multi-model mean of changes in zonally integrated (a) carbon and (b) heat storage in ocean between the pre-industrial and the modern period. Carbon corresponds to dissolved inorganic carbon. Data are shown for the upper 2000m. The modern period is 1995–2014. Adapted from (Frölicher et al., 2015))

[END CROSS-CHAPTER BOX 5.3, FIGURE 1 HERE]

The role of the large-scale circulation in shaping these fluxes is to (i) flush the ocean surface layer with deep waters that are relatively cold and with weak or no anthropogenic CO₂ and heat content because they have been isolated from the atmosphere for centuries, and (ii) transport the anthropogenic CO₂ and heat at depth, away from the atmosphere (Frölicher et al., 2015; Marshall et al., 2015; Armour et al., 2016). For instance, in the Southern Ocean upwelled water-masses uptake large amount of anthropogenic CO₂ and heat (Cross-Chapter Box 5.3, Figure 1), which are then exported northward by the circulation to be stored at depth in the Southern Hemisphere subtropical gyres (Cross-Chapter Box 5.3, Figure 1; Figure 9.7). In the North Atlantic, the signature of the Atlantic meridional overturning circulation (AMOC) is also clearly visible, with large amounts of heat and carbon being stored beneath the North Atlantic subtropical gyre at 1 km depth (Cross-Chapter Box 5.3, Figure 1). In summary, the net air-sea fluxes of anthropogenic CO₂ and heat depend on large-scale circulation, which is associated with upper ocean stratification, mixed-layer depth, and water-mass formation, transport and mixing (Sections 9.1; 9.2; 9.3).

Changes in ocean processes and impact on the ocean carbon-heat nexus

Future projections of the ocean carbon-heat nexus in the second half of the 21st century, particularly those under weak or no mitigation scenarios, are characterized by the strengthening of the two largest positive feedbacks: weakening surface ocean CO₂ buffering capacity (increasing Revelle Factor) and warming that further reduces CO₂ solubility and strengthens ocean stratification, which reduces exchange between the ocean surface and interior (Jiang et al., 2019; Bronselaer and Zanna, 2020). These are offset by a growing but scenario-dependent negative feedback from increasing carbon and heat air sea fluxes towards the ocean, due to increased atmospheric temperature and CO₂ concentrations (Talley et al., 2016; Jiang et al., 2019; McKinley et al., 2020). The Southern Ocean (SO) in particular is one of the regions where the projected feedback can be largest and where inter-model differences are strongest (Roy et al., 2011; Frölicher et al., 2015; Hewitt et al., 2016; Mongwe et al., 2018). These projected trends in ocean carbonate chemistry (5.4.2), together with surface ocean warming (Section 9.2.1.1), explain the slow down and long-term reduction of the ocean sink for anthropogenic CO₂ even as emissions continue to rise beyond 2050 under weak to no mitigation scenarios (Section 5.4: Figure 5.25; Technical Summary TS Box 7 and Figure 2.7.1). Projected change in the North Atlantic and Southern Ocean overturning circulation also impact air-sea fluxes of heat.
and carbon. The very likely decline in AMOC in the 21st century for all shared socioeconomic pathways (SSP) scenarios (Section 9.2.3.1) tends to reduce heat and carbon uptake translating in a positive feedback. In contrast, in the Southern Ocean, the future 21st century projected increase in upper ocean overturning circulation (low confidence) due to increasing wind forcing projected for all scenarios, except those with large mitigation (SSP1–2.6), translate in a negative feedback with increasing heat and carbon uptake and storage despite the increasing stratification and outgassing of natural CO₂ in the upwelling zone (Sections 9.2.3.2; 5.2.1.3).

In summary, a combination of unique chemical properties of seawater carbonate combined with shared physical ocean processes explain the coherence and scaling in the uptake and storage of both CO₂ and heat in the ocean, which is the basis for the carbon-heat nexus (high confidence). In this way the processes of the ocean carbon – heat nexus help understand the quasi-linear and path independence of properties of TCRE, which forms the basis for the ZEC (Section 5.5) (medium confidence). Future projections under low or no mitigation indicate with high confidence that carbon chemistry and warming will strengthen the positive feedback to climate change by reducing ocean carbon uptake, and medium confidence that ocean circulation may partially compensate that positive feedback by slightly increasing anthropogenic carbon storage. Increasing ocean warming and stratification may decrease exchanges between the surface and subsurface ocean, which could reduce the path independence of TCRE, though this effect can be partially counterbalanced regionally by increasing circulation associated with increasing winds (low confidence).

5.5.1.2 Assessment of Limits of the TCRE Concept

5.5.1.2.1 Sensitivity to amount of cumulative CO₂ emissions

AR5 indicated that the concept of a constant ratio of cumulative emissions of CO₂ to temperature was applicable to scenarios with increasing cumulative CO₂ emissions up to 2000 PgC (Collins et al., 2013a). Recent analyses have added confidence to this insight (Herrington and Zickfeld, 2014; Steinacher and Joos, 2016) and have also shown some evidence of a potentially larger window of constant TCRE (Leduc et al., 2015; Tokarska et al., 2016). Using an analytical approach, MacDougall and Friedlingstein (2015) quantified a window of constant TCRE – defined as the range in cumulative emissions over which the TCRE remains within 95% of its maximum value – as between 360 to 1560 PgC. However, models with a more sophisticated ocean representation suggest that TCRE could also remain constant for considerably larger quantities of cumulative emissions, up to at least 3000 PgC (Leduc et al., 2015; Tokarska et al., 2016). Beyond this upper limit, studies are inconclusive with some suggesting that TCRE will decrease (Leduc et al., 2015) and others indicating that the linearity would hold up to as much as 5000 PgC (Tokarska et al., 2016).

As cumulative emissions increase, weakening land and ocean carbon sinks increase the airborne fraction of CO₂ emissions (see Section 5.4.5, Figure 5.25), but each unit increase in atmospheric CO₂ has a smaller effect on global temperature owing to the logarithmic relationship between CO₂ and its radiative forcing (Matthews et al., 2009; Etminan et al., 2016). At high values of cumulative emissions, some models simulate less warming per unit CO₂ emitted, suggesting that the saturation of CO₂ radiative forcing becomes more important than the effect of weakened carbon sinks (Herrington and Zickfeld, 2014; Leduc et al., 2015). The behaviour of carbon sinks at high emissions levels remains uncertain, as models used to assess the limits of the TCRE show a large spread in net land carbon balance (Section 5.4.5) and most estimates did not include the effect of permafrost carbon feedbacks (Sections 5.5.1.2.3, 5.4). The latter would tend to further increase the airborne fraction at high cumulative emissions levels, and could therefore extend the window of linearity to higher total amounts of emissions (MacDougall et al., 2015). Leduc et al. (2016) suggested further that a declining strength of snow and sea-ice feedbacks in a warmer world would also contribute to a smaller TCRE at high amounts of cumulative emissions. On the other hand, Tokarska et al. (2016) suggested that a large decrease in TCRE for high cumulative emissions is only associated with some EMICs; in the four ESMs analysed in their study, the TCRE remained approximately constant up to 5000 PgC, owing to stronger declines in the efficiency of ocean heat uptake in ESMs compared to EMICs.
Overall, there is high agreement between multiple lines of evidence (robust evidence) resulting in high confidence that TCRE remains constant for the domain of increasing cumulative CO₂ emissions until at least 1500 PgC, with medium confidence of it remaining constant up to 3000 PgC because of less agreement across available lines of evidence.

5.5.1.2.2 Sensitivity to the Rate of CO₂ Emissions

Global average temperature increase responds over a timescale of about 10 years following the emission of a 100 PgC pulse of CO₂ (Joos et al., 2013; Ricke and Caldeira, 2014), with larger emission pulses associated with longer timescales and smaller pulses with shorter ones (Joos et al., 2013; Matthews and Solomon, 2013; Zickfeld and Herrington, 2015). This behaviour is confirmed in other studies, including those that calculate the temperature response to an instantaneous doubling or quadrupling of atmospheric CO₂ (Matthews et al., 2009; Gillett et al., 2013; Herrington and Zickfeld, 2014; Leduc et al., 2015; Hajima et al., 2020b). These findings suggest that the TCRE is sensitive to the rate of emissions, but studies assessing this sensitivity have found diverging results. For example, an increase in TCRE and its surrounding uncertainty was reported for experiments that imply a gradual decline in annual CO₂ emissions (Tachiiri et al., 2019). These studies suggest that in most cases TCRE would be expected to increase in scenarios with decreasing annual emissions rates. This increase in TCRE for annual CO₂ emissions declining towards zero can be the result of the zero emissions commitment (ZEC) which is the amount of warming projected to occur following a complete cessation of emissions (see Chapter 4, Section 4.7.2 for its assessment), as well as Earth system processes that are unrepresented in current TCRE estimates (Section 5.5.2.2.4) and other factors.

5.5.1.2.3 Reversibility and Earth System Feedbacks

There are relatively few studies that have assessed how the TCRE is expected to change in scenarios of declining emissions followed by net negative annual CO₂ emissions. Conceptually, the literature suggests that the small lag of about a decade between CO₂ emissions and temperature change (Ricke and Caldeira, 2014; Zickfeld and Herrington, 2015) would result in more warming at a given amount of cumulative emissions in a scenario where that emission level is first exceeded and then returned to by deploying negative emissions (referred to as an “overshoot”, as is often the case in scenarios that aim to limit radiative forcing in 2100 to 2.6 or 1.9 W/m² (Riahi et al., 2017; Rogelj et al., 2018a). Zickfeld et al. (2016) showed this to hold across a range of scenarios with positive emissions followed by negative emissions, whereby the TCRE increased by about 10% across the transition from positive to negative emissions as a result of the thermal and carbon inertia of the deep ocean. However, CMIP6 results for the SSP5–3.4-overshoot scenario show diverging trends across various ESMs (see Section 5.4.10, Figure 5.30). In an idealised CO₂-concentration-driven setting Tachiiri et al. (2019) also reported an increase in TCRE. Exploring pathways with emissions rates and overshoots closer to mitigation pathways considered over the 21st century (in this case up to about 300 PgC), a recent emission-driven EMIC experiment showed pathway independence of TCRE (Tokarska et al., 2019b). Furthermore, also in absence of net negative emissions, warming would not necessarily remain perfectly constant on timescales of centuries and millennia, but could both decrease or increase (Frölicher and Paynter, 2015; Williams et al., 2017b; Hajima et al., 2020b). These additional changes in global mean temperature increase at various timescales are known as the ZEC (Jones et al., 2019; MacDougall et al., 2020), assessed in Section 4.7.2, and have to be integrated when using TCRE to estimate warming or remaining carbon budgets in overshoot scenarios.

The AR5-assessed (Collins et al., 2013b) TCRE range was based in part on the ESMs available at the time, which did not include some potentially important Earth system feedbacks. Since then, a number of studies
have assessed the importance of permafrost carbon feedbacks in particular on remaining carbon budgets (MacDougall et al., 2015; MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 2015; Burke et al., 2017; Gasser et al., 2018; Lowe and Bernie, 2018), a development highlighted and assessed in the IPCC Special Report on Global Warming of 1.5°C (Rogelj et al., 2018b). MacDougall and Friedlingstein (2015) reported a TCRE increase of about 15% when including permafrost carbon feedbacks. The overall linearity of the TCRE during the 21st century was not affected, but they also found that permafrost carbon feedbacks caused an increase in TCRE on multi-century timescales under declining CO₂ emission rates. In addition, other processes that are not or only partially considered in individual or all ESMs could cause a further increase or decrease of TCRE (Matthews et al., 2020). These are discussed in detail in Section 5.4, but their quantitative effects on TCRE have not yet been explored by the literature.

Whether TCRE remains an accurate predictor of CO₂-induced warming when annual CO₂ emissions reach zero and are followed by net carbon-dioxide removal (also referred to as TCRE reversibility) therefore hinges on contributions of slow components of the climate system that cause unrealised warming from past CO₂ emissions. Such slow components can arise from either physical climate (i.e., ocean heat uptake) or carbon cycle (i.e., ocean carbon uptake and permafrost carbon release) processes. The combined effect of these processes determines the magnitude and sign of the ZEC (MacDougall et al., 2020), which in turn impacts TCRE reversibility. As discussed in Section 4.7.2, recent model estimates of the ZEC suggest a range of ±0.19°C centred on zero (MacDougall et al., 2020). This suggests limited agreement among models as to the reversibility of the TCRE in response to net-negative CO₂ emissions. Furthermore, most models used for ZEC assessments to date do not represent permafrost carbon processes, although understanding their contribution is essential to isolate the TCRE contribution. There is therefore limited evidence that quantifies the impact of permafrost carbon feedbacks on the reversibility of TCRE, leading to low confidence that the TCRE remains an accurate predictor of temperature changes in scenarios of net-negative CO₂ emissions on timescales of more than a half a century.

5.5.1.3 Estimates of TCRE

IPCC AR5 (Collins et al., 2013a) assessed TCRE likely to fall in the range of 0.8–2.5°C per 1000 PgC (or per exagrams of carbon, EgC⁻¹) for cumulative emissions up to 2000 PgC, based on multiple lines of evidence. These include estimates based on Earth system models of varying complexity (Matthews et al., 2009; Gillett et al., 2013; Zickfeld et al., 2013), simple climate modelling approaches (Allen et al., 2009; Rogelj et al., 2012) or observational constraints and attributable warming (Gillett et al., 2013). Since IPCC AR5, new studies have further expanded the evidence base for estimating the value of TCRE. These studies rely on ESMs or EMICs, observational constraints and concepts of attributable warming, or theoretically derived equations (see Table 5.7 for an overview). Several studies have endeavoured to partition the uncertainty in the value of TCRE into constituent sources. For example, TCRE can be decomposed into terms of TCR and the airborne fraction of anthropogenic CO₂ emissions over time (Allen et al., 2009; Matthews et al., 2009). These two terms are assessed individually (see Section 5.4 and Chapter 7, respectively) and allow the integration of evidence assessed elsewhere in the report into the assessment of TCRE (Section 5.5.1.4). Further studies use a variety of methods including analysing CMIP5 (Williams et al., 2017c) or CMIP6 (Arora et al., 2020; Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020) output, conducting perturbed parameter experiments with a single model (MacDougall et al., 2017), Monte-Carlo methods applied to a simple climate model (Spafford and Macdougall, 2020), or observations and estimates of the contribution of CO₂ and non-CO₂ forcers (Matthews et al., 2021). All of the studies agree that uncertainty in climate sensitivity (either Equilibrium Climate Sensitivity (ECS) or Transient Climate Response (TCR)) is amongst the most important contribution to uncertainty in TCRE, with uncertainty in the strength of the land carbon feedback and ocean heat uptake or ventilation having also been identified as crucial to uncertainty in TCRE (Matthews et al., 2009; Gillett et al., 2013; Ehler et al., 2017; MacDougall et al., 2017; Williams et al., 2017b, 2020; Katavouta et al., 2019; Arora et al., 2020; Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020; Spafford and Macdougall, 2020). Finally, internal variability has been shown to affect the maximum accuracy of TCRE estimates by ±0.1°C per 1000 PgC (5–95% range) (Tokarska et al., 2020).
### Table 5.7: Overview of estimates of studies estimating the transient response to cumulative emissions (TCRE) of CO₂

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>TCRE Range (^{°C \text{ per 1000 PgC}})</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Studies available at the time of IPCC AR5</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Matthews et al., 2009)</td>
<td>1.2–2.1</td>
<td>5 to 95% range; GSAT; C^MIP model range</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Allen et al., 2009)</td>
<td>1.4–2.5</td>
<td>5 to 95% range; blended global mean SAT and SSTs (no infilling of coverage gaps); simple model</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Zickfeld et al., 2009)</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>Best estimate; GSAT, EMIC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Williams et al., 2012)</td>
<td>0.8–1.9</td>
<td>Range consistent with 2 to 4.5 °C ECS; GSAT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Rogelj et al., 2012)</td>
<td>About 1–2</td>
<td>5 to 95% range; historical constraint on GMST increase, but other constraints on GSAT increase. MAGICC model calibrated to C^MIP model range and 2–4.5 °C likely ECS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Zickfeld et al., 2013)</td>
<td>1.4–2.5; mean: 1.9</td>
<td>Model range; GSAT, EMICs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Eby et al., 2013)</td>
<td>1.1–1.2; mean: 1.1</td>
<td>Model range; GSAT, EMICs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Gillett et al., 2013)</td>
<td>0.8–2.4</td>
<td>Model range; GSAT, CMIP5 ESMs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Gillett et al., 2013)</td>
<td>0.7–2.0</td>
<td>5 to 95% range; blended global mean SAT and SSTs; observationally constrained estimates of historical warming and emissions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>IPCC AR5</strong> (Collins et al., 2013a)</td>
<td>0.8–2.5</td>
<td>Assessed likely range; multiple lines of evidence; mixed definition of global average temperature increase</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Studies published since IPCC AR5</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Tachiiri et al., 2015)</td>
<td>0.3–2.4</td>
<td>5 to 95% range; blended global mean SAT and SSTs; JUMP-LCM model perturbed physics ensemble (EMIC)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Tachiiri et al., 2015)</td>
<td>1.1–1.7</td>
<td>5 to 95% range; blended global mean SAT and SSTs; observationally constrained JUMP-LCM perturbed physics ensemble</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Goodwin et al., 2015)</td>
<td>1.1 ± 0.5</td>
<td>5 to 95% range; theoretically derived TCRE equation constrained by surface warming, radiative forcing, and historic ocean and land carbon uptake from IPCC AR5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Millar et al., 2017a)</td>
<td>1.0–2.5</td>
<td>5 to 95% range; blended global mean SAT and SSTs (HadCRUT4); observationally constrained probabilistic setup of simple climate model</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Steinacher and Joos, 2016)</td>
<td>1.0–2.7; median: 1.7</td>
<td>5 to 95% range; GSAT, observationally constrained BERN3D-LPJ EMIC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(MacDougall et al., 2017)</td>
<td>0.9–2.5; mean: 1.7</td>
<td>5 to 95% range; GSAT, emulation of 23 CMIP5 ESMs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Ehlert et al., 2017)</td>
<td>1.2–2.1</td>
<td>Model range; GSAT, UVIC EMIC with varying ocean mixing parameters</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Williams et al., 2017c)</td>
<td>1.4–2.1; mean: 1.8</td>
<td>1-sigma range; GSAT, diagnosed from 10 CMIP5 ESMs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Millar and Friedlingstein, 2018)</td>
<td>0.9–2.6; best estimate: 1.3</td>
<td>5 to 95% range; blended global mean SAT and SSTs (Cowtan and Way, 2014); detection attribution with observational constraints</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Millar and Friedlingstein, 2018)</td>
<td>best estimate: 1.5</td>
<td>Blended global mean SAT and SSTs (Berkeley Earth); detection attribution with observational constraints</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Millar and Friedlingstein, 2018)</td>
<td>best estimate: 1.2</td>
<td>Blended global mean SAT and SSTs (Cowtan and Way, 2014); detection attribution with observational constraints, with updated historical CO₂ emissions (Le Quéré et al., 2018b)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Smith et al., 2018a)</td>
<td>1.0–2.2</td>
<td>5 to 95% range; blended global mean SAT and SSTs (Cowtan and Way, 2014); observationally constrained probabilistic setup of simple climate model</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Matthews et al., 2021)</td>
<td>1.0–2.2; median: 1.5</td>
<td>5 to 95% range; blended global mean SAT and SSTs; human-induced warming (Haustein et al., 2017) based on an average of three full coverage datasets; observationally constrained estimate using the current non-CO₂ fraction of total anthropogenic forcing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Arora et al., 2020)</td>
<td>1.3–2.4; mean: 1.8; median: 1.65</td>
<td>Model range; GSAT, diagnosed CO₂ emissions in CMIP6 ESMs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Williams et al., 2020)</td>
<td>1.2–2.1; mean: 1.6</td>
<td>1-sigma range; GSAT, diagnosed CO₂ emissions in 9 CMIP6 ESMs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020)</td>
<td>1.2–2.7; median: 1.8</td>
<td>5 to 95% range; GSAT; Estimate based on decomposition presented in (Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020) with ranges of carbon cycle feedback parameters from CMIP6 (Arora et al., 2020), see Section 5.4.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Spafford and MacDougall, 2020)</td>
<td>1.1–2.9; mean: 1.9; median: 1.8</td>
<td>5 to 95% range; ratio of land SAT and SST; probabilistic assessment of with a zero-dimensional ocean diffusive model</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Cross-AR6 lines of evidence**

- **Transient Climate Response (TCR) and Airborne**
  - 1.0–2.3; median: 1.6
  - 5 to 95% range; GSAT; TCR–AF decomposition-based estimate using the assessed range of TCR (Section 7.5, 1.8°C median with 0.4°C 1-sigma)

Notes:
- 5 to 95% range; GSAT; C^MIP model range
- 5 to 95% range; blended global mean SAT and SSTs (no infilling of coverage gaps); simple model
- Range consistent with 2 to 4.5 °C ECS; GSAT
- About 1–2
- 5 to 95% range; historical constraint on GMST increase, but other constraints on GSAT increase. MAGICC model calibrated to C^MIP model range and 2–4.5 °C likely ECS
- 1.0–2.7; median: 1.7
- 5 to 95% range; GSAT, observationally constrained BERN3D-LPJ EMIC
- 0.9–2.5; mean: 1.7
- Model range; GSAT, CMIP5 ESMs
- 1.2–2.1
- 1-sigma range; GSAT, diagnosed from 10 CMIP5 ESMs
- 0.9–2.6; best estimate: 1.3
- Blended global mean SAT and SSTs (Cowtan and Way, 2014); detection attribution with observational constraints
- 1.3–2.4; mean: 1.8; median: 1.65
- Model range; GSAT, diagnosed CO₂ emissions in CMIP6 ESMs
- 1.2–2.1; mean: 1.6
- 1-sigma range; GSAT, diagnosed CO₂ emissions in 9 CMIP6 ESMs
- 1.2–2.7; median: 1.8
- 5 to 95% range; GSAT; Estimate based on decomposition presented in (Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020) with ranges of carbon cycle feedback parameters from CMIP6 (Arora et al., 2020), see Section 5.4.
- 1.1–2.9; mean: 1.9; median: 1.8
- 5 to 95% range; ratio of land SAT and SST; probabilistic assessment of with a zero-dimensional ocean diffusive model
- 1.0–2.3; median: 1.6
5.5.1.4 Combined assessment of TCRE

Studies differ in how they define TCRE, in the methods they use, and their assumptions, such as the assumed climate sensitivity distribution or the choice of metrics of global temperature change (e.g. GMST or GSAT, see Table 5.7). This makes TCRE estimates from individual studies difficult to compare. The combined assessment of TCRE therefore takes advantage of the well-established decomposition of TCRE in two factors: the transient climate response (TCR) and the airborne fraction (Section 5.5.1.3). This provides a TCRE assessment range for CO₂-induced warming at the time of doubling CO₂ concentrations that builds on the broader Working Group 1 assessment. Expert judgment based on the airborne fraction range found in CMIP6 models (Arora et al., 2020; Jones and Friedlingstein, 2020) suggest a value of 53% with a 1-sigma range of ±6%, which is double the sigma range based on the spread of CMIP6 models only. Combining this range with the AR6 TCR assessment (Section 7.5, best estimate 1.8°C, 1.4–2.2°C likely and 1.2–2.4°C very likely range) results in a 5–95% range of 1.0–2.3°C per 1000 PgC. Based on expert judgment that accounts for the incomplete coverage of all Earth system components, this result in a consolidated assessment that TCRE would fall likely in the range of 1.0–2.3°C per 1000 PgC, with a best estimate of 1.6°C per 1000 PgC. Warming here reflects the human-induced GSAT increase and assumes a normal distribution. Some studies using observational constraints support a lognormal shape for the TCRE distribution (Spafford and Macdougall, 2020), but such a distribution is currently not supported by the combined assessment of TCR and airborne fraction. Finally, this assessed TCRE range needs to be considered in combination with the ZEC (Section 4.7.2) when estimating the CO₂-induced warming of low-emissions scenarios.

5.5.2 Remaining Carbon Budget Assessment

Estimates of remaining carbon budgets consistent with holding global warming below a specific temperature threshold depend on a range of factors which are increasingly being studied and quantified. These factors include (i) well-understood methodological and definitional choices (Friedlingstein et al., 2014a; Rogelj et al., 2016, 2018b) (see Sections 5.5.2.1 and Section 5.5.2.2), and (ii) a set of contributing factors such as historical warming, the TCRE and its limitations, the ZEC (the amount of warming projected to occur following a complete cessation of emissions, see Section 4.7.2), as well as contributions of non-CO₂ climate forcers (Section 5.5.2.2) (Rogelj et al., 2015a, 2015b; MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 2015; Simmons and Matthews, 2016; MacDougall, 2016; Tokarska et al., 2018; Goodwin et al., 2018; Mengis et al., 2018; Pfleiderer et al., 2018; Cain et al., 2019). These contributing factors are integrated in an overarching assessment of remaining carbon budgets for limiting global average warming to levels ranging from 1.5°C to 2.5°C relative to pre-industrial levels provided in Section 5.5.2.3. Box 5.2 provides an overview of the methodological advances since AR5 (Collins et al., 2015b).

5.5.2.1 Framework and Earlier Approaches

The IPCC AR6 Glossary (Annex VII) defines remaining carbon budgets as the maximum amount of cumulative net global anthropogenic CO₂ emissions expressed from a recent specified date that would result in limiting global warming to a given level with a given probability, taking into account the effect of other anthropogenic climate forcers, consistent with their assessment in the IPCC SR1.5 (Rogelj et al., 2018b). Studies, however, apply a variety of definitions that result in published remaining carbon budget estimates informing to cumulative emissions at the time when global-mean temperature increase would reach, exceed,
Two approaches were used in AR5 to determine carbon budgets (Collins et al., 2013; Stocker et al., 2013; Clarke et al., 2014; IPCC, 2014; Rogelj et al., 2016). Working group I (WGI) reported threshold exceedance budgets (TEB) that correspond to the amount of cumulative CO₂ emissions at the time a specific temperature threshold is exceeded with a given probability in a particular greenhouse-gas and aerosol (pre-cursor) emission scenario (Collins et al., 2013a; IPCC, 2013b; Stocker et al., 2013c). WGI also reported TEBs for the hypothetical case that only CO₂ would be emitted by human activities (Collins et al., 2013a; IPCC, 2013b; Stocker et al., 2013c). AR5 Working group III used threshold avoidance budgets (TAB) that correspond to the cumulative CO₂ emissions over a given time period of a subset of greenhouse-gas and aerosol (pre-cursor) emission scenarios in which global-mean temperature increase stays below a specific temperature threshold with at least a given probability (Clarke et al., 2014). The AR5 synthesis report used TABs defined until the time of peak warming over the 21st century (IPCC, 2014). Drawbacks have been identified for both TEBs and TABs (Rogelj et al., 2016). TABs provide an estimate of the cumulative CO₂ emissions under pathways that have as a common characteristic that they do not exceed a specific global warming threshold. The actual level of maximum warming can however vary between pathways, leading to an unnecessary and poorly constrained spread in TAB estimates (Rogelj et al., 2016). The TAB approach does therefore typically not result in accurate projections of the remaining carbon budget. On the other hand, a drawback of TEBs is that they provide an estimate of the cumulative CO₂ emissions at the time global warming crosses a given threshold of interest in a specific emissions scenario, for example, most of the standard scenarios used in climate change research such as the RCPs or SSP-based scenarios exceed global warming of 1.5°C or 2°C (see Cross-Chapter Box 1.5) (Collins et al., 2013a; Stocker et al., 2013c; Friedlingstein et al., 2014a; Millar et al., 2017a). Because of potential variations in non-CO₂ warming at that point in time or potential lags of about a decade in CO₂ warming (Joos et al., 2013; Ricke and Caldeira, 2014; Zickfeld and Herrington, 2015; Rogelj et al., 2015a, 2016, 2018) TEBs also do not provide a precise estimate of the remaining carbon budget for limiting warming to a specific level.

Since the publication of AR5 (Collins et al., 2013b), several new approaches have been proposed that provide a solution to the identified limitations of TABs and TEBs. Most of these approaches indirectly rely on the concept of TCRE (Section 5.5.1), for example, because they estimate modelled cumulative CO₂ emissions until a temperature threshold is crossed and use this budget to infer insights for pathways which attempt to limit warming to below this threshold and thus need to follow a different path (Friedlingstein et al., 2014; Matthews et al., 2017; Millar et al., 2017; Goodwin et al., 2018; Tokarska and Gillett, 2018). In this report, the assessment framework of the IPCC SR1.5 for remaining carbon budgets is applied (Rogelj et al., 2018a, 2019). This framework allows to integrate multiple lines of evidence to assess the contributions of five components that together result in a consolidated assessment of the remaining carbon budget (historical warming, TCRE, non-CO₂ warming, the ZEC, and adjustments due to additional Earth system feedbacks, see Section 5.5.2.2). It builds on the advances in estimating remaining carbon budgets or related quantities that have been published since AR5 (Rogelj et al., 2015a; Haustein et al., 2017; Matthews et al., 2017, 2021; Millar et al., 2017a; Gasser et al., 2018; Lowe and Bernie, 2018; Tokarska et al., 2018; Nicholls et al., 2020).

Recent studies suggest further changes to this framework by including non-linear adjustments to the TCRE contribution (Nicholls et al., 2020), or including non-CO₂ forcers in different ways by accounting for their different forcing effects (Matthews et al., 2021). Figure 5.31 provides a conceptual schematic of how the various individually assessed contributions are combined into a consolidated assessment of the remaining carbon budget. Together with estimates of historical CO₂ emissions to date (Section 5.2.1), these remaining carbon budgets provide the overall amount of cumulative CO₂ emissions consistent with limiting global warming, TCRE, non-CO₂ warming, the ZEC, and adjustments due to additional Earth system feedbacks, see Section 5.5.2.2). It builds on the advances in estimating remaining carbon budgets or related quantities that have been published since AR5 (Rogelj et al., 2015a; Haustein et al., 2017; Matthews et al., 2017, 2021; Millar et al., 2017a; Gasser et al., 2018; Lowe and Bernie, 2018; Tokarska et al., 2018; Nicholls et al., 2020).
warming to specific levels. A comparison with the approach applied in AR5 (Collins et al., 2013; Clarke et al., 2014) is available in the IPCC SR1.5 Section 2.2.2 (Rogelj et al., 2018b) as well as Box 5.2.

[START FIGURE 5.31 HERE]

Figure 5.31: Illustration of relationship between cumulative emissions of carbon dioxide (CO2) and global mean surface air temperature increase (left) and conceptual schematic of the assessment of the remaining carbon budget from its constituting components (right). Carbon budgets consistent with various levels of additional warming are provided in Table 5.8 and should not be read from the illustrations in either panel. Left-hand panel: Historical data (thin black line data) shows historical CO2 emissions as reported in (Friedlingstein et al., 2020) together with the assessed global mean surface air temperature increase from 1850–1900 as assessed in Chapter 2 (Box 2.3, GSAT). The orange-brown range with its central line shows the estimated human-induced share of historical warming (Haustein et al., 2017). The vertical orange-brown line shows the assessed range of historical human-induced warming for the 2010–2019 period relative to 1850–1900 (Chapter 3). The grey cone shows the assessed range for the transient climate response to cumulative emissions of carbon dioxide (TCRE) assessed to fall likely in the 1.0–2.3 °C per 1000 PgC range (Section 5.5.1.4), starting from 2015. Thin coloured lines show CMIP6 simulations for the five scenarios of the AR6 core set (SSP1–1.9, green; SSP1–2.6, blue; SSP2–4.5, yellow; SSP3–7.0, red; SSP5–8.5, maroon), starting from 2015. Diagnosed carbon emissions (Arora et al., 2020) are complemented with estimated land-use change emissions for each respective scenario (Gidden et al., 2018). Coloured areas show the Chapter 4 assessed very likely range of GSAT projections and thick coloured central lines the median estimate, for each respective scenario, relative to the original scenario emissions (Riahi et al., 2017; Gidden et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018a). Right-hand panel: schematic illustration of assessment of remaining carbon budget based on multiple lines of evidence. The remaining allowable warming is estimated by combining the global warming limit of interest with the assessed historical human induced warming (Section 5.5.2.2.2), the assessed future potential non-CO2 warming contribution (Section 5.5.2.2.3) and the ZEC (Section 5.5.2.2.4). Note that contributions in the right-hand panel are illustrative and contributions are not to scale. For example, the central ZEC estimate was assessed to be zero. The remaining allowable warming (vertical blue bar) is subsequently combined with the assessed TCRE (Sections 5.5.1.4 and 5.5.2.2.1) and contribution of unrepresented Earth system feedbacks in models used to estimate ZEC and TCRE (Section 5.5.2.2.5) to provide an assessed estimate of the remaining carbon budget (horizontal blue bar, Table 5.8). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.31 HERE]

5.5.2.2 Assessment of Individual Components

Remaining carbon budgets are assessed through the combination of five separate components (Forster et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018b). Each component is discussed and assessed separately in the sections below, based on all available lines of evidence. Box 5.1 details the differences compared to AR5 and SR1.5 estimates (Collins et al., 2013b) (Rogelj et al., 2018b).

5.5.2.2.1 TCRE

The first and central component for estimating remaining carbon budgets is the TCRE. Based on the assessment in Section 5.5.1.4, an assessed likely range for TCRE of 1.0–2.3°C per 1000 PgC with a normal distribution is used.

5.5.2.2.2 Historical Warming

Advances in methods to estimate remaining carbon budgets have shown the importance of applying an as accurate as possible estimate of historical warming to date (Millar et al., 2017a; Tokarska and Gillett, 2018). This becomes particularly important when assessing remaining carbon budgets for global warming levels that are relatively close to present-day warming, such as a 1.5°C or 2°C levels (Rogelj et al., 2018b). Also
the definition of global average temperature by which historical warming is estimated is shown to be important (see Cross-Chapter Box 2.3) (Cowtan and Way, 2014; Allen et al., 2018; Pfleiderer et al., 2018; Richardson et al., 2018; Tokarska et al., 2019a), as is the correct isolation of human-induced global warming (Haustein et al., 2017; Allen et al., 2018) to remove the effect of internal variability. Based on the assessment in Section 3.3 (Table 3.1), we here apply an assessed best-estimate historical warming estimate expressed in global average surface air temperatures (GSAT) of 1.07°C (0.8–1.3°C, likely range) between 1850–1900 and 2010–2019. This choice implies global coverage and is consistent with AR5 where carbon budgets were reported in GSAT (Collins et al., 2013a; Stocker et al., 2013c), the SR1.5 where GSAT was the central metric for remaining carbon budgets (Rogelj et al., 2018b) and recent studies that highlight how GSAT enables an easy translation with AR5 (Tokarska et al., 2019a). The use of other historical reference periods (Cross-Chapter Box 1.2) or temperature metrics and updated data products (Cross-Chapter Box 2.3) can result in a different estimated historical warming and thus a changed remaining carbon budget.

5.5.2.2.3 Non-CO2 Warming Contribution

Non-CO2 emissions contribute either cumulatively (N2O, and other long-lived climate forcers) or in proportion to their annual emissions (CH4 and other short-lived climate forcers) to global warming, and thus also affect estimates of remaining carbon budgets by reducing the amount of warming that could still result from CO2 emissions (Meinshausen et al., 2009; Friedlingstein et al., 2014a; Knutti and Rogelj, 2015; Rogelj et al., 2015a, 2016, Williams et al., 2017c, 2016; Matthews et al., 2017; Collins et al., 2018; Mengis et al., 2018; Tokarska et al., 2018; Zickfeld et al., 2021). The size of this contribution has been estimated both implicitly (Meinshausen et al., 2009; Friedlingstein et al., 2014a; Rogelj et al., 2016; Matthews et al., 2017; Mengis et al., 2018; Tokarska et al., 2018) and explicitly (Rogelj et al., 2015a, 2018b; Collins et al., 2018; Matthews et al., 2021) by varying the assumptions of non-CO2 emissions and associated warming. Internally consistent evolutions of future CO2 and non-CO2 emissions allow to derive non-CO2 warming contributions consistent with global CO2 emissions reaching net zero levels and therewith capping maximum future CO2 emissions (Smith and Miezirahi, 2013; Clarke et al., 2014; Huppmann et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018b; Matthews et al., 2021). Pathways that reflect such development typically show a stabilisation or decline in non-CO2 radiative forcing and warming at and after the time of global CO2 emissions reaching net zero levels, as illustrated in the scenario database underlying the IPCC SR1.5 (Huppmann et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018b).

The impact of non-CO2 emissions on remaining carbon budgets is assessed with emulators (Meinshausen et al., 2009; Millar et al., 2017a; Gasser et al., 2018; Goodwin et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018b; Smith et al., 2018a; Matthews et al., 2021) that incorporate synthesised climate and carbon-cycle knowledge (Cross-Chapter Box 7.1). The estimated implied non-CO2 warming can subsequently be applied to reduce the remaining allowable warming for estimating the remaining carbon budget (see Figure 5.31) (Rogelj et al., 2018b, 2019). Alternative methods estimate the non-CO2 fraction of total anthropogenic forcing (Matthews et al., 2021), or do not correct for non-CO2 warming directly. The latter methods instead consider CO2 and non-CO2 warming together to define a CO2 forcing equivalent carbon budget from which eventual non-CO2 contributions expressed in CO2 forcing-equivalent emissions have to be subtracted to obtain a remaining carbon budget (Jenkins et al., 2018; Matthews et al., 2020). These studies also use emulators to invert a specified evolution of non-CO2 forcing to a corresponding amount of equivalent CO2 emissions (Matthews et al., 2020), or alternatively use empirical relationships linking changes in non-CO2 greenhouse gas emissions to warming (Cain et al., 2019). Methods to express non-CO2 emissions in CO2 equivalence are assessed in Section 7.6, yet their applicability and related uncertainties for remaining carbon budgets have not yet been covered in-depth in the literature.

Application of the SR1.5 method (Forster et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018b) with AR6-calibrated emulators (Box 7.1) suggests a median additional non-CO2 warming contribution at the time global CO2 emissions reach net zero levels of about 0.1–0.2°C relative to 2010–2019. Uncertainty surrounding this range due to geophysical uncertainties such as non-CO2 forcing uncertainties and TCR is of the order of ±0.1°C. Differences in the choices of mitigation strategies considered in low-emission scenarios (Huppmann et al., 2018) result in a potential additional variation around the central range of at least ±0.1°C (spread across scenarios, referred to as non-CO2 scenario uncertainty in Table 5.8).
5.5.2.2.4 Adjustments due to the Zero-Emission Commitment (ZEC)

Use of TCRE for estimating remaining carbon budgets needs to consider the ZEC, the potential additional warming after a complete cessation of net CO₂ emissions. Based on the ZEC assessment presented in Section 4.7.2, the ZEC’s central value is taken to be zero with a likely range of ±0.19°C, noting that it might either increase or decrease after half a century. ZEC uncertainty is assessed for a time frame of half a century, as this most appropriately reflects the time between the time stringent mitigation pathways reach net zero CO₂ emissions and the end of the century. For shorter time horizons, a similar central zero value applies, but with a smaller range (MacDougall et al., 2020). Experiments that ramped up and down emissions following a bell-shaped trajectory (MacDougall and Knutti, 2016a) show that when annual CO₂ emissions decline to zero at a pace consistent with those currently assumed in mitigation scenarios (Huppmann et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018b), the ZEC will already be realised to a large degree at the time of reaching net zero CO₂ emissions (MacDougall et al., 2020).

5.5.2.2.5 Adjustments for Other not Represented Feedbacks

Section 5.5.1.2 highlighted recent literature describing potential impacts of Earth system feedbacks that have typically not been included in standard ESMs (Schneider von Deimling et al., 2015; MacDougall and Friedlingstein, 2015; Schädel et al., 2016; Burke et al., 2017; Mahowald et al., 2017; Comyn-Platt et al., 2018; Gasser et al., 2018; Lowe and Bernie, 2018), the most important of which is carbon release from thawing permafrost. The IPCC SR1.5 estimated unrepresented Earth system processes to result in a reduction of remaining carbon budgets of up to 100 GtCO₂ over the course of this century, and more thereafter (Rogelj et al., 2018b). Here this assessment is updated based on the Earth system feedback assessment of Section 5.4.8 and synthesised in Figure 5.29 by applying the reverse method by (Gregory et al., 2009).

The assessment in Section 5.4 and Box 5.1 highlights the different nature, magnitude and uncertainties surrounding additional Earth system feedback. The remaining carbon budgets reported in Table 5.8 account for these feedbacks, including corrections due to permafrost CO₂ and CH₄ feedbacks as well as those due to aerosol and atmospheric chemistry (Section 5.4.8). Two of these additional feedbacks (tropospheric ozone and methane lifetime feedbacks) are included in the projections of non-CO₂ warming carried out with AR6-calibrated emulators (Box 7.1). The remainder of these independent Earth system feedbacks combine to a feedback of about 7 ± 27 PgC K⁻¹ (1-sigma range, or 26 ± 97 GtCO₂ °C⁻¹). Overall, Section 5.4.8 assessed there to be low confidence in the exact magnitude of these feedbacks and they represent identified additional amplifying factors that scale with additional warming and mostly increase the challenge of limiting global warming to or below specific temperature levels.

5.5.2.3 Remaining Carbon Budget

The combination of the five components assessed in Sections 5.5.2.2.1–5.5.2.2.5 allows for an overall assessment of the remaining carbon budget in line with different levels of global average warming, as documented in the IPCC SR1.5 (Rogelj et al., 2018b). The overall assessment of remaining carbon budgets (Table 5.8) reflects the uncertainty in TCRE quantification and provides estimates of the uncertainties surrounding the contributions of each of the respective further components. A formal combination of all uncertainties is not possible because they are not all independent or because they represent choices rather than probabilistic uncertainties (Matthews et al., 2021). In light of all uncertainties related to TCRE, non-CO₂ forcing and response, the level of non-CO₂ mitigation, and historical warming, there is a small probability that the remaining carbon budget for limiting warming to 1.5°C since the 1850–1900 period is effectively zero. However, applying best estimate values for all but uncertainties in Earth system feedbacks and TCRE, the remaining carbon budgets in line with the Paris Agreement are generally small yet not zero (see Table 5.8).

There is robust evidence supporting the concept of TCRE as well as high confidence in the range of historical human-induced warming. Combined with the assessed uncertainties in the Earth system’s response...
to non-CO₂ emissions and less well-established quantification of some of the effect of non-linear Earth system feedbacks, this leads to medium confidence being assigned to the assessed remaining carbon budget estimates while noting the identified and assessed uncertainties and potential variations. The reported values are applicable to warming and cumulative emissions over the 21st century. For climate stabilisation beyond the 21st century this confidence would decline to very low confidence due to uncertainties in Earth system feedbacks and the ZEC.

For estimates of total carbon budgets in line with limiting global warming to a specific level, an estimate of historical CO₂ emissions should be added to the remaining carbon budget values reported in Table 5.8. Historical CO₂ emissions between 1850 and 2019 have been estimated at about 655 ± 65 PgC (1-sigma range, or 2390 ± 240 GtCO₂, see Table 5.1), while since 1 January 2015, an additional 57 PgC (210 GtCO₂) has been emitted until the end of 2019 (Friedlingstein et al., 2020).

**Table 5.8: The assessed remaining carbon budget and corresponding uncertainties.** Assessed estimates are provided for additional human-induced warming expressed as global average surface air temperature since the recent past (2010–2019), which likely amounted to 0.8 to 1.3 with a best estimate of 1.0°C relative to 1850–1900 (Table 3.1 in Chapter 3).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Additional warming since 2010–2019</th>
<th>Warming since 1850–1900</th>
<th>Remaining carbon budget(2) starting from 1 January 2020 and subject to variations and uncertainties quantified in the columns on the right</th>
<th>Scenario variation</th>
<th>Geophysical uncertainties</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>°C</em></td>
<td><em>°C</em></td>
<td>Percentiles of TCRE(3)(4)</td>
<td>Non-CO₂ scenario variation(5)</td>
<td>Non-CO₂ forcing and response uncertainty(6)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.23</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>100 (400) 60 (250) 40 (150) 20 (70) 10 (50)</td>
<td>1.07 (1.07)</td>
<td>1.37 (1.37)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.33</td>
<td>1.4</td>
<td>180 (650) 120 (450) 90 (350) 70 (250) 50 (200)</td>
<td>1.54 (1.54)</td>
<td>1.73 (1.73)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.43</td>
<td>1.5</td>
<td>250 (900) 180 (650) 150 (600) 130 (450) 110 (400)</td>
<td>1.82 (1.82)</td>
<td>2.03 (2.03)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.53</td>
<td>1.6</td>
<td>330 (1200) 230 (900) 200 (650) 180 (500) 150 (350)</td>
<td>2.10 (2.10)</td>
<td>2.31 (2.31)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.63</td>
<td>1.7</td>
<td>460 (1700) 390 (1500) 330 (1200) 300 (900) 250 (500)</td>
<td>2.38 (2.38)</td>
<td>2.59 (2.59)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.73</td>
<td>1.8</td>
<td>670 (2200) 560 (1900) 500 (1500) 450 (1200) 400 (900)</td>
<td>2.80 (2.80)</td>
<td>3.00 (3.00)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.83</td>
<td>1.9</td>
<td>950 (3000) 800 (2400) 700 (1800) 650 (1500) 600 (1200)</td>
<td>3.25 (3.25)</td>
<td>3.45 (3.45)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.93</td>
<td>2.0</td>
<td>1200 (3500) 1000 (2800) 900 (2400) 850 (2000) 800 (1600)</td>
<td>3.60 (3.60)</td>
<td>3.80 (3.80)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.03</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>1500 (4500) 1300 (3700) 1200 (3000) 1150 (2600) 1100 (2200)</td>
<td>4.00 (4.00)</td>
<td>4.20 (4.20)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.13</td>
<td>2.2</td>
<td>1700 (5500) 1500 (4200) 1400 (3500) 1350 (3000) 1300 (2600)</td>
<td>4.35 (4.35)</td>
<td>4.55 (4.55)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.23</td>
<td>2.3</td>
<td>1900 (6500) 1700 (5000) 1600 (4500) 1550 (3500) 1500 (3000)</td>
<td>4.70 (4.70)</td>
<td>4.90 (4.90)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.33</td>
<td>2.4</td>
<td>2150 (7700) 1950 (6200) 1850 (5500) 1800 (4500) 1750 (3500)</td>
<td>5.05 (5.05)</td>
<td>5.25 (5.25)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*(1) Human-induced global surface air temperature increase between 1850–1900 and 2010–2019 is assessed at 0.8–1.3°C (likely range; Chapter 3) with a best estimate of 1.0°C. Warming here reflects GSAT, as TCRE and other estimates are GSAT based. Combined with a central estimate of TCRE (1.65°C ±65 GCO₂) the uncertainty in historical human-induced GSAT warming results in a potential variation of remaining carbon budgets of ±150 PgC or ±550 GtCO₂.

*(2) Historical CO₂ emissions between 1850 and 2019 have been estimated at about 655 ± 65 PgC (1-sigma range, or 2390 ± 240 GtCO₂, see Table 5.1). Note that 57 PgC (210 GtCO₂) have been emitted from the middle of the 2010-2019 reference period (2015) until the end of 2019 (Friedlingstein et al., 2020).

*(3) TCRE: transient climate response to cumulative emissions of carbon, assessed to likely fall between 1.0–2.3°C ±(CO₂). Non-CO₂ warming values are rounded to the nearest 0.1°C values, with a normal distribution. PgC values are closest to 0.1°C values, with a normal distribution. TCRE(1.65°C ±65 GCO₂) is the central 66% range instead of a normal distribution due to uncertainty in the historical warming response to additional forcing. Combined with a central estimate of TCRE (1.65°C ±65 GCO₂), the uncertainty in historical human-induced GSAT warming results in a potential variation of remaining carbon budgets of ±150 PgC or ±550 GtCO₂.

*(4) Additional Earth system feedbacks are included in the remaining carbon budget estimates as discussed in Section 5.5.2.2.3. The tropospheric ozone and methane lifetime contributions are included through the non-CO₂ warming projections by the AR6-calibrated MAGICC emulator, while the remaining feedbacks are assessed including a combined feedback of magnitude 7 ± 2°C PGK* (1-sigma range, or 26 ± 9°C PGK*).

*(5) Variations due to different scenario assumptions related to the future evolution of non-CO₂ emissions in mitigation scenarios reaching net zero CO₂ emissions (Huppmann et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018b) of at least ±0.1°C (spread across scenarios). Combined with a central estimate of TCRE (1.65°C ±65 GCO₂) this results in at least ±60 PgC or ±220 GtCO₂. This spread reflects the variation in the underlying scenario ensemble but is not a formal likelihood. WGI5 will reassess the potential for non-CO₂ mitigation based on literature since the SRI.5.

*(6) Remaining carbon budget variation due to geophysical uncertainty in forcing and temperature response of non-CO₂ emissions of the order of ±0.1°C very likely range (5–95%) of non-CO₂ response (Section 5.5.2.2.3). Combined with a central estimate of TCRE (1.65°C ±65 GCO₂) this results in at least ±60 PgC or ±220 GtCO₂.

*(7) The variation due to the ZEC is estimated for a central TCRE value of 1.65°C ±65 GCO₂ and a 1-sigma ZEC range of 0.19°C. In real-world pathways, the magnitude of this effect will depend on the pace of CO₂ emissions reductions to net zero.
[START BOX 5.2 HERE]

**BOX 5.2: Implications of methodological advancements in estimating the remaining carbon budget since AR5**

Methodological advancements since the IPCC AR5 (Collins et al., 2013; IPCC, 2013; Clarke et al., 2014; IPCC, 2014; Stocker et al., 2013) result in an updated and strengthened assessment of remaining carbon budgets. Methods and approaches at the time of AR5 are described in Section 5.5.2.1. Since AR5, strengths and weaknesses of various approaches have been more clearly articulated in the literature (e.g., in (Rogelj et al., 2016; Millar et al., 2017a; Tokarska and Gillett, 2018; Matthews et al., 2020)), resulting in a new consolidated framework applied in SR1.5 (Rogelj et al., 2018b, 2019) that is also used in AR6. This framework incorporates five methodological advancements compared to AR5, the implications of which are discussed in this box.

First, publications since AR5 applied methods that limit the effect of uncertainties in historical, diagnosed emissions in coupled Earth system models on estimates of the remaining carbon budget (Millar et al., 2017a; Tokarska and Gillett, 2018). These new methods express remaining carbon budget estimates relative to a recent reference period instead of relative to pre-industrial (Millar et al., 2017a; Tokarska et al., 2019a).

Estimates of the full carbon budget since pre-industrial can still be obtained by adding estimates of historical CO₂ emissions (Table 5.1) to estimates in Table 5.8. This methodological update resulted, all other aspects being equal, in median estimates of remaining carbon budgets being about 350–450 GtCO₂ larger compared to AR5 (IPCC, 2014; Millar et al., 2017a).

At the time of the AR5, CMIP5 (Taylor et al., 2012) provided global mean surface air temperature (GSAT) projections for the representative concentration pathways (Meinshausen et al., 2011b), which were used to determine carbon budgets while taking into account the effects of non-CO₂ forcers (Stocker et al., 2013c). Their use came with two recognised limitations: first, the model spread of the CMIP5 ensemble represents an ensemble of opportunity with limited statistical value (Tebaldi and Knutti, 2007); and second, the evolution of non-CO₂ emissions as a function of cumulative CO₂ emissions can differ markedly between high and low emissions pathways (Meinshausen et al., 2011a; Rogelj et al., 2016; Friedlingstein et al., 2014; Matthews et al., 2017).

Solutions to these two limitations have been published since AR5 and represent the second and third methodological improvement compared to AR5.

The reliance on an ensemble of opportunity (i.e. a serendipitous collection of scenario data from a variety of sources and studies) is avoided by methodologically separating the assessment of future warming contributions of non-CO₂ emissions from the spread in TCRE (Rogelj et al., 2018b, 2019) (see Section 5.5.2). This facilitates the explicit representation of TCRE uncertainty by a formal distribution, in this case a normal distribution with a 1.0–2.3°C PgC⁻¹ 1–sigma range (Section 5.5.1.4). The effect of this methodological advance can be estimated from a direct comparison of the frequency distribution of TCRE in CMIP5 models that were used in AR5 and the formal TCRE distribution used in AR6, but is limited in precision. For estimates of the remaining carbon budget in line with limiting warming to 1.5°C or 2°C relative to pre-industrial levels, this improvement is estimated to lead to a reduction of budgets of the order of about 100 GtCO₂ between AR5 and AR6.

The third methodological improvement is a more direct estimation of the warming contribution of non-CO₂ emissions, consistent with pathways that bring global CO₂ emissions down to net zero. Instead of deriving this contribution implicitly from the CMIP5 ensemble, climate emulators (Meinshausen et al., 2011c; Schwarber et al., 2018; Smith et al., 2018b) that are calibrated to the combined AR6 assessment (Cross-Chapter Box 7.1) are used to estimate the non-CO₂ contribution across a wide variety of stringent mitigation...
scenarios (Huppmann et al., 2018). The specific relative effect of this advance compared to AR5 is not calculable because CMIP5 data does not isolate non-CO₂ from CO₂-induced warming.

The fourth and fifth methodological advancements are to explicitly account for the zero-emission commitment (ZEC, Section 5.5.2.2.4) and adjust estimates for Earth system feedbacks that are typically not represented in Earth System models (Section 5.5.2.2.5). The central estimate of the assessed ZEC used in SR1.5 and AR6 is zero (Sections 4.7.2). ZEC uncertainties are reported separately (Table 5.8), and the additional consideration of ZEC therefore does result in a better understanding but not in a net shift of central estimates of the remaining carbon budget compared to AR5. Furthermore, AR5 did not explicitly account for Earth system feedbacks not represented in Earth system models. SR1.5 assessed that they could reduce the remaining carbon budgets by about 100 GtCO₂ over centennial timescales. This assessment has been updated in AR6, including a wider range of biogeochemical feedbacks and new evidence (Section 5.5.2.2.5). Some of these feedbacks are captured in the estimation of non-CO₂ warming (see below), while the combined effect of remaining positive and negative feedbacks is assessed to reduce the remaining carbon budget estimates by 7 ± 27 PgC K⁻¹ (1-sigma range, or 26 ± 97 GtCO₂ °C⁻¹) compared to AR5.

Between SR1.5 and AR6, each of the five components described in Section 5.5.2.1 and Figure 5.32 have been re-assessed (see Sections 5.5.2.2.1 to 5.5.2.2.5). Their updated assessments in turn affect the assessment of the remaining carbon budget. The new and narrower assessment of TCRE in AR6 compared to SR1.5 (likely range of 1.0–2.3°C EgC⁻¹ compared to 0.8–2.5°C EgC⁻¹, respectively, with the same central estimate) leads to no change in median estimates and about a 50 and 100 GtCO₂ increase in remaining carbon budgets estimates at the 67th percentile in AR6 compared to SR1.5 for 1.5°C and 2°C of global warming, respectively.

For historical warming, SR1.5 used GSAT increase between 1850–1900 and 2006–2015 of 0.97°C as its main starting point, while also providing values for other temperature metrics. Remaining carbon budgets were expressed starting from 1 January 2018 by accounting for historical emissions emitted from 1 January 2011 until the end of 2017. AR6 uses anthropogenic (human-induced) warming until the 2010–2019 period, which is assessed at the 0.8-1.3°C range, with a best estimate of 1.07°C (Table 3.1), and subsequently accounts for historical emissions from 1 January 2015 until the end of 2019 to express remaining carbon budget estimates from 1 January 2020 onwards. The human-induced warming between the 1850–1900 and 2006–2015 periods used in SR1.5 was assessed by AR6 at 0.97°C (Table 3.1). In a like-with-like comparison, the combined effect of data and methodological updates in historical warming estimates thus results in no shift in estimated remaining carbon budgets between SR1.5 and AR6. However, the emissions of the years passed since SR1.5 reduce the remaining carbon budget by about 85 GtCO₂. Note that AR6 also updated its GSAT assessment for total warming between the 1850–1900 and 2006–2015 periods used in SR1.5 was assessed by AR6 at 0.97°C (Table 3.1). In a like-with-like basis, this would have resulted in slightly larger remaining carbon budgets compared to SR1.5 (Cross-Chapter Box 2.3).

The non-CO₂ contribution to future warming in emissions scenarios (Huppmann et al., 2018) is re-assessed with AR6-calibrated emulators, in this case MAGICC7 (Meinshausen et al., 2009, 2011a, 2020) (Cross-Chapter Box 7.1). The re-assessment of non-CO₂ warming with MAGICC7 results in a relationship that closely matches the average relationship applied in SR1.5 (shown in Section 2.SM.1.1.2 in (Forster et al., 2018)), and does therefore not change estimates of the remaining carbon budget relative to SR1.5. The median ZEC assessment remained the same between SR1.5 and AR6, and therefore also does not change the median remaining carbon budget estimates. Finally, as indicated above, AR6 expanded the assessment of Earth system feedbacks compared to SR1.5 and included it in its central remaining carbon budget estimates. Some feedbacks are accounted for through the non-CO₂ warming estimate (Section 5.5.2.2.5), while the remainder combines to reduce the median remaining carbon budget estimates for 1.5°C and 2°C of warming by about 10 to 20 GtCO₂, respectively, compared to SR1.5.

All methodological improvements and new evidence combined result in median and 67th percentile remaining carbon budget estimates for limiting warming to 1.5°C being about 300–350 GtCO₂ larger compared to an assessment that would use the evidence and methods available at the time of the AR5. For limiting warming to 2°C, the difference is about 400–500 GtCO₂. Since SR1.5, fewer key advancements had
to be integrated. In a like-with-like comparison, the combined effects of all AR6 updates result in median
remaining carbon budget estimates for limiting warming to 1.5°C and 2°C being the same and about 60
GtCO₂ smaller, respectively, in AR6 compared to SR1.5. At the 67th percentile, remaining carbon budget
estimates for limiting warming to 1.5°C and 2°C are about 40 to 60 GtCO₂ larger, respectively, mainly as a
result of a narrower assessed TCRE range.

[END BOX 5.2 HERE]

5.6 Biogeochemical Implications of Carbon Dioxide Removal and Solar Radiation Modification

5.6.1 Introduction

Carbon dioxide removal (CDR) refers to anthropogenic activities that seek to remove CO₂ from the
atmosphere and durably store it in geological, terrestrial or ocean reservoirs, or in products (Glossary, Annex
VII). CO₂ is removed from the atmosphere by enhancing biological or geochemical carbon sinks or by direct
capture of CO₂ from air and storage. Solar radiation modification (SRM), on the other hand, refers to the
intentional, planetary-scale modification of the Earth’s radiative budget with the aim of limiting global
warming. Most proposed SRM methods involve reducing the amount of incoming solar radiation reaching
the surface, but others also act on the longwave radiation budget by reducing optical thickness and cloud
lifetime (Glossary, Annex VII). SRM does not fall within the IPCC definitions of mitigation and adaptation
(Glossary, Annex VII). CDR and SRM are referred to as ‘geoengineering’ in some of the literature and are
considered separately in this report.

This section assesses the implications of CDR and SRM for biogeochemical cycles. CDR has received
growing interest as an important mitigation option in emission scenarios consistent with meeting the Paris
Agreement climate goals (SR1.5, SRCCL). The climate effects of CDR and SRM are assessed in Chapter 4,
and a detailed assessment of the socio-economic dimensions of these options is presented in AR6 WGIII,
Chapters 7 and 12.

5.6.2 Biogeochemical Responses to Carbon Dioxide Removal (CDR)

The scope of this section is to assess the general and methods-specific effects of CDR on the global carbon
cycle and other biogeochemical cycles. The focus is on Earth system feedbacks that either amplify or reduce
carbon sequestration potentials of specific CDR methods, and determine their effectiveness in reducing
atmospheric CO₂ and mitigating climate change. Technical carbon sequestration potentials of CDR methods
are assessed on a qualitative scale; a comprehensive quantitative assessment is left to the AR6 Working
Group III report (Chapters 7 and 12). Biogeochemical and biophysical side effects of CDR methods are
assessed here while the co-benefits and trade-offs for biodiversity, water and food production are briefly
discussed for completeness, but a comprehensive assessment is left to WGII (Chapters 2 and 5) and WGIII
(Chapters 7 and 12). The assessment in this chapter emphasises literature published since the AR5 WGI
report (Chapter 6) for the assessment of the global carbon cycle response to CDR, and literature published
since the IPCC SR1.5 (Chapter 4; IPCC, 2018), SRCCL (Chapter 6, IPCC, 2019) and SROCC (Bindoff et
al., 2019) for the assessment of potentials and side effects of specific CDR methods. Emerging literature on
deliberate methane removal is also briefly discussed.

In this chapter, CDR methods are categorised by the carbon cycle processes that result in CO₂ removal: (i)
enhanced net biological production and storage by land ecosystems, (ii) enhanced net biological production
and storage in the open and coastal ocean, (iii) enhanced geochemical processes on land and in the ocean,
and (iv) direct air capture and storage by chemical processes. A subset of CDR methods that restore or
sustainably manage natural or modified ecosystems while providing human well-being and biodiversity
benefits are also referred to as natural or nature-based solutions (see Glossary, Annex VII) (Griscom et al.,
2017, 2020; Fargione et al., 2018). CDR methods commonly discussed in the literature are summarised in
Table 5.9. Other CDR options have been suggested, but there is insufficient literature for an assessment.
These include ocean biomass burial, ocean downwelling, removal of CO₂ from seawater with storage, and cloud alkalinisation (Keller et al., 2018a; GESAMP, 2019).

### Table 5.9: Characteristics of carbon dioxide removal (CDR) methods

Termination effects refer to the possible effects of a hypothetical, sudden and sustained termination of the CDR method.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Methods (subsection where the method is assessed)</th>
<th>Nature of CO₂ Removal Process / Storage Form</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Time scale of carbon storage</th>
<th>Factors that affect carbon storage time scale</th>
<th>Termination effects</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Enhanced biological production and storage on land (in vegetation,</td>
<td>Afforestation, reforestation and forest management (5.6.2.2.1)</td>
<td>Biological / Organic</td>
<td>Store carbon in trees and soils by planting, restoring or managing forests</td>
<td>Decades to centuries</td>
<td>Disturbances (e.g., fires, pests), extreme weather</td>
<td>None</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soils or geologic formations)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(Cooper, 1983)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Soil carbon sequestration (5.6.2.2.1)</td>
<td>Biological / Organic</td>
<td>Use agricultural management practices to improve soil carbon storage</td>
<td>Decades to centuries</td>
<td>Soil and crop management</td>
<td>None</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(Dignac et al., 2017)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Biochar (5.6.2.2.1)</td>
<td>Biological / Organic</td>
<td>Burn biomass at high temperature under anoxic conditions to form biochar and add to soils</td>
<td>Decades to centuries</td>
<td>Fire</td>
<td>None</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(Campbell et al, 2018)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Peatland restoration (5.6.2.2.1)</td>
<td>Biological / Organic</td>
<td>Store carbon in soil by creating or restoring peatlands</td>
<td>Decades to centuries</td>
<td>Peatland drainage, fire, drought, land use change</td>
<td>None</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(Harenda et al., 2018)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bioenergy with carbon capture and storage (BECCS) (5.6.2.2.1)</td>
<td>Biological / Inorganic</td>
<td>Production of energy from plant biomass combined with carbon capture and storage</td>
<td>Potentially permanent</td>
<td>Leakage</td>
<td>None</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(analogous to DACCS)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(Szulczewski et al., 2012)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ocean fertilisation (5.6.2.2.2)</td>
<td>Biological / organic</td>
<td>Fertilise upper ocean with micro (Fe) and macronutrients (N, P) to increase phytoplankton</td>
<td>Decades to millennia</td>
<td>Ocean stratification and circulation (Robinson et al., 2014); efficiency of carbon sequestration in deep ocean(Yoon et al., 2018)</td>
<td>Uncertain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>photosynthesis and biomass and deep ocean carbon storage through the biological</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artificial ocean upwelling (5.6.2.2.2)</td>
<td>Biological / organic</td>
<td>Pump nutrient-rich deep ocean water to the surface to increase carbon uptake and storage through the biological pump.</td>
<td>Centuries to millennia (Oschlies et al., 2010b)</td>
<td>Ocean circulation; DIC content of upwelled waters (Oschlies et al., 2010c)</td>
<td>Warming beyond temperatures experienced if artificial ocean upwelling had not been deployed (Keller et al., 2014)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Restoration of vegetated coastal ecosystems (“blue carbon”) (5.6.2.2.2)</td>
<td>Biological / organic</td>
<td>Manage coastal ecosystems to increase net primary production and store carbon in sediments</td>
<td>Decades to centuries if functional integrity of ecosystem maintained (Mcleod et al., 2011)</td>
<td>None</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enhanced weathering (5.6.2.2.3)</td>
<td>Geochemical / inorganic</td>
<td>Spread alkaline minerals on land to chemically remove atmospheric CO₂ in reactions that form solid minerals (carbonates and silicates) that are stored in soils or in the ocean</td>
<td>10,000 to 10⁵ years (Fuss et al., 2018)</td>
<td>Storage in soils or ocean (Fuss et al., 2018)</td>
<td>None</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ocean alkalinisation (5.6.2.2.3)</td>
<td>Geochemical / inorganic</td>
<td>Increased CO₂ uptake via increased alkalinity by deposition of alkaline minerals (e.g. olivine).</td>
<td>10,000 to 10⁶ years (Keller, 2019)</td>
<td>Carbonate chemistry; ocean stratification and circulation (Keller, 2019)</td>
<td>Higher rates of warming and acidification than if alkalinisation not begun (under a high emissions scenario) (González et al., 2018)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Direct air carbon capture with storage (DACCS) (5.6.2.2.4)</td>
<td>Chemical / inorganic</td>
<td>Direct removal of CO₂ from air through chemical adsorption, absorption or mineralisation, and storage underground,</td>
<td>Potentially permanent</td>
<td>Leakage</td>
<td>None</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
5.6.2.1 Global Carbon Cycle Responses to CDR

This subsection assesses evidence about the response of the global carbon cycle to CDR from idealised model simulations which assume that CO$_2$ is removed from the atmosphere directly and stored permanently in the geologic reservoir, which is analogous to direct air carbon capture with carbon storage (DACCS; Table 5.9). The carbon cycle response to specific land and ocean-based CDR methods is assessed in Section 5.6.2.2.2. At the time of AR5 there were very few studies about the global carbon cycle response to CDR. Based on these studies and general understanding of the carbon cycle, AR5 WGI Chapter 6 assessed that it is virtually certain that deliberate removal of CO$_2$ from the atmosphere will be partially offset by outgassing of CO$_2$ from the ocean and land carbon sinks. Low confidence was placed on any quantification of effects. Since the WGI AR5 (Chapter 6), several studies have investigated the carbon cycle response to CDR in idealised “pulse” removal simulations, whereby a specified amount of CO$_2$ is removed instantly from the atmosphere, and scenario simulations with CO$_2$ emissions and removals following a plausible trajectory. In addition, a dedicated carbon dioxide removal model intercomparison project (CDRMIP) (Keller et al., 2018b) was initiated, which includes a range of CDR experiments from idealised simulations to simulations of deployment of specific CDR methods (afforestation and ocean alkalinisation).

This subsection assesses three aspects of the climate-carbon cycle response to CDR: the time-dependent behaviour of CO$_2$ fluxes in scenarios with CDR, the effectiveness of CDR in drawing down atmospheric CO$_2$ and cooling global mean temperature, and the symmetry of the climate-carbon cycle response to positive and negative CO$_2$ emissions.

[START BOX 5.3 HERE]

**BOX 5.3: Carbon cycle response to CO$_2$ removal from the atmosphere**

During the industrial era, CO$_2$ emitted by the combustion of fossil fuels and land-use change has been redistributed between atmosphere, land, and ocean carbon reservoirs due to carbon cycle processes (Box 5.3 Figure 1b; Figure 5.13). Over the past decade (2010–2019), 46% of the emitted CO$_2$ remained in the atmosphere, 23% was taken up by the ocean and 31% by the terrestrial biosphere (Section 5.2.1.5). When carbon dioxide removal (CDR) is applied during periods in which human activities are net CO$_2$ sources to the atmosphere and the amount of emissions removed by CDR is smaller than the net source (net positive CO$_2$ emissions), CDR acts to reduce the net emissions (Box 5.3 Figure 1c). In this scenario part of the CO$_2$ emissions into the atmosphere is removed by the land and ocean sinks, as has been the case historically. When CDR removes more CO$_2$ emissions than human activities emit (net negative CO$_2$ emissions), and atmospheric CO$_2$ declines, the land and ocean sinks initially continue to take up CO$_2$ from the atmosphere. This because carbon sinks, particularly the ocean, exhibit inertia and continue to respond to the prior trajectory of rising atmospheric CO$_2$ concentration. After some time, which is determined by the magnitude of the removal and the rate and amount of CO$_2$ emissions prior to the CDR application, land and ocean carbon reservoirs begin to release CO$_2$ to the atmosphere making CDR less effective (Box 5.3 Figure 1d).

[START BOX 5.3, FIGURE 1 HERE]
reservoirs. Different system conditions are shown: (a) an unperturbed Earth system; and changes in carbon fluxes for (b) an Earth system perturbed by fossil-fuel CO₂ emissions, (c) an Earth system in which fossil-fuel CO₂ emissions are partially offset by CDR, (d) an Earth system in which CDR exceeds CO₂ emissions from fossil fuels (“net negative” CO₂ emissions). Carbon fluxes depicted in (a) (solid and dashed black lines) also occur in (b)-(d). The question mark in the land-to-ocean carbon flux perturbation in (c) and (d) indicates that the effect of CDR on this flux is unknown. Note that box sizes do not scale with the size of carbon reservoirs. Adapted from (Keller et al., 2018a). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

5.6.2.1.1 Carbon Cycle Response to Instantaneous CDR

Idealised “pulse” removal Earth system model simulations are useful for understanding the carbon cycle response to CDR. Figure 5.32 illustrates the response of atmospheric CO₂, land and ocean carbon sinks to an instantaneous CO₂ removal applied from a pre-industrial equilibrium state. Following CO₂ removal from the atmosphere, the atmospheric CO₂ concentration declines rapidly at first and then rebounds (Figure 5.32 a). This rebound is due to CO₂ release by the terrestrial biosphere and the ocean in response to declining atmospheric CO₂ levels (Figure 5.32 b, c) (Collins et al., 2013a). For the model simulations shown in Figure 5.32, 23 ± 6% (mean ± 1 standard deviation) of the 100 PgC removed remains out of the atmosphere 80–100 years after the instantaneous removal. The remainder is offset by CO₂ outgassing from the land (49 ± 12%) and ocean (29 ± 7%). While the direction of the CO₂ flux is robust across models, the relative contribution of the outgassing from land and ocean reservoirs to the atmospheric CO₂ rebound after removal varies. These results corroborate the high confidence placed by WGI AR5 Chapter 6 on the partial compensation of CO₂ removal from the atmosphere by CO₂ outgassing from the land and ocean. Due to disagreement between models, the magnitude of this outgassing and in the relative contribution of land and ocean fluxes remains low confidence.

5.6.2.1.2 Carbon Cycle Response Over Time in Scenarios with CDR

Since WGI AR5 (Chapter 6), studies with ESMs have explored the land and ocean carbon sink response to scenarios with CO₂ emissions gradually declining during the 21st century. As CDR and other mitigation activities are ramped up, CO₂ emissions in these scenarios reach net zero and, as removals exceed emissions, become net negative. Studies exploring the carbon sink response to such scenarios (e.g. RCP2.6, SSP1–2.6) show that when net CO₂ emissions are positive, but start to decline, uptake of CO₂ by the land and ocean begins to weaken (compare land and ocean CO₂ fluxes in panels (a) and (b) of Figure 5.33) (Tokarska and Zickfeld, 2015; Jones et al., 2016b). During the first decades after CO₂ emissions become net negative, both the ocean and land carbon sinks continue to take up CO₂, albeit at a lower rate. For the land carbon sink, the sink-to-source transition occurs decades to a century after CO₂ emissions become net negative (Figure 5.33).
5.33c). The ocean remains a sink of CO2 for centuries after emissions become net negative (Figure 5.33c-e; Section 5.4.9; Figure 5.30). Whether the transition to source occurs at all, the timing of the transition and the magnitude of the CO2 source are determined by the magnitude of the removal and the rate and amount of net CO2 emissions prior to emissions becoming net negative (medium confidence) (Tokarska and Zickfeld, 2015; Jones et al., 2016b). For scenarios with large amounts of CO2 removal such as SSP5–3.4–overshoot the land source is larger than for SSP1–2.6 and the ocean also turns into a source (Section 5.4.10, Figure 5.30). While the qualitative response to scenarios with net-negative emissions is largely robust across models, the timing of the sink-to-source transition and the magnitude of the CO2 source vary between models, particularly for the land sink. Due to limited agreement between models there is low confidence in the timing of the sink-to-source transition and the magnitude of the CO2 source in scenarios with net-negative CO2 emissions.

[START FIGURE 5.33 HERE]

Figure 5.33: Carbon sink response in a scenario with net carbon dioxide (CO2) removal from the atmosphere. Shown are CO2 flux components from concentration-driven Earth system model simulations during different emission stages of SSP1–2.6 and its long-term extension. (a) Large net positive CO2 emissions, (b) small net positive CO2 emissions, (c) – (d) net negative CO2 emissions, (e) net zero CO2 emissions. Positive flux components act to raise the atmospheric CO2 concentration, whereas negative components act to lower the CO2 concentration. Net CO2 emissions, land and ocean CO2 fluxes represent the multi-model mean and standard deviation (error bar) of four ESMs (CanESM5, UKESM1, CESM2-WACCM, IPSL-CM6a-LR) and one EMIC (UVic ESCM; (Mengis et al., 2020)). Net CO2 emissions are calculated from concentration-driven Earth system model simulations as the residual from the rate of increase in atmospheric CO2 and land and ocean CO2 fluxes. Fluxes are accumulated over each 50-year period and converted to concentration units (ppm). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.33 HERE]

5.6.2.1.3 Removal Effectiveness of CDR

It is well understood that land and ocean carbon fluxes are sensitive to the level of atmospheric CO2 and climate change and differ under different future scenarios (Section 5.4). It is therefore important to establish to what extent the removal effectiveness of CDR – here defined as the fraction of total CO2 removed remaining out of the atmosphere – is dependent on the scenario from which CDR is applied. Different metrics have been proposed to quantify the removal effectiveness of CDR (Tokarska and Zickfeld, 2015; Jones et al., 2016b; Zickfeld et al., 2016). One is the airborne fraction of cumulative CO2 emissions (AF), defined in the same way as for positive emissions (i.e. as the fraction of total CO2 emissions remaining in the atmosphere), with its use extended to periods of declining and net negative CO2 emissions. This metric, however, has not proven to be useful to quantify the removal effectiveness of CDR in simulations where CDR is applied from a trajectory of increasing atmospheric CO2 concentration, as it measures the carbon cycle response to CDR as well as to the prior atmospheric CO2 trajectory (Tokarska and Zickfeld, 2015; Jones et al., 2016b). A more useful metric is the perturbation airborne fraction (PAF) (Jones et al., 2016b), which measures the airborne fraction of the perturbation (in this case the CO2 removal) relative to a reference scenario (Tokarska and Zickfeld, 2015; Jones et al., 2016b). The advantage of this metric is that it isolates the response to a CO2 removal from the response to atmospheric CO2 prior to the point in time the removal is applied. A disadvantage is that the PAF cannot be calculated from a single model simulation but requires a reference simulation relative to which the effect of the CO2 removal can be evaluated. When CDR is applied from an equilibrium state, the PAF and AF are equivalent measures.

In scenario simulations and idealised simulations with instantaneous CO2 removals applied from an equilibrium state, the removal effectiveness of CDR is found to be slightly dependent on the rate and amount of CDR (Tokarska and Zickfeld, 2015; Jones et al., 2016b; Zickfeld et al., 2021), and to be strongly dependent on the emission scenario from which CDR is applied (Jones et al., 2016b; Zickfeld et al., 2021). The fraction of CO2 removed remaining out of the atmosphere decreases slightly for larger removals and decreases strongly when CDR is applied from a lower background atmospheric CO2 concentration (Figure
5.34), due to state dependencies and climate-carbon cycle feedbacks that lead to a stronger overall response to CO₂ removal (Zickfeld et al., 2021). Based on the high agreement between studies we assess with medium confidence that the removal effectiveness of CDR is only slightly dependent on the rate and magnitude of removal and is smaller at lower background atmospheric CO₂ concentrations. Simulations with Earth system models of EMIC with instantaneous CO₂ removal from different equilibrium initial states suggest that the smaller removal effectiveness of CDR at lower background CO₂ levels results in greater cooling per unit CO₂ removed (Zickfeld et al., 2021). However, there is low confidence in the robustness of this result as climate sensitivity has been shown to exhibit opposite state dependence in EMICs and ESMs (Section 7.4.3.1).

[START FIGURE 5.34 HERE]

Figure 5.34: Removal effectiveness of carbon dioxide removal (CDR). (a) Fraction of CO₂ remaining out of the atmosphere for idealised model simulations with CDR applied instantly (pulse removals) from climate states in equilibrium with different atmospheric CO₂ concentration levels (1 to 4 times the pre-industrial atmospheric CO₂ concentration; shown on the horizontal axis). The fraction is calculated 100 years after pulse removal. The black triangle and error bar indicate the multi-model mean and standard deviation for the seven Earth system models shown in Figure 5.32 forced with a 100 PgC pulse removal. Other symbols illustrate results with the UVic ESCM model of intermediate complexity for different magnitudes of pulse removals (triangles: –100 PgC; circles: –500 PgC; squares: –1000 PgC). Data for the UVic ESCM is from (Zickfeld et al., 2021). (b) Perturbation airborne fraction (see text for definition) for model simulations where CDR is applied from four RCPs (shown on the horizontal axis in terms of their cumulative CO₂ emissions during 2020–2099). Symbols indicate results for four CDR scenarios, which differ in terms of the magnitude and rate of CDR (see Jones et al. (2016b) for details). Results are based on simulations with the Hadley Centre Simple Climate-Carbon Model and are shown for the year 2100. Data from Jones et al. (2016b). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

[END FIGURE 5.34 HERE]

5.6.2.1.4 Symmetry of Carbon Cycle Response to Positive and Negative CO₂ Emissions

It is commonly assumed that the climate-carbon cycle response to a negative CO₂ emission (i.e. removal from the atmosphere) is equal in magnitude and opposite in sign to the response to a positive CO₂ emission of equal magnitude, that is, symmetric. If the response were symmetric, a positive CO₂ emission could be offset by a negative emission. This subsection assesses the symmetry in the coupled climate-carbon cycle response in model simulations with positive and negative CO₂ emission pulses applied from a pre-industrial climate state. Simulations with seven CMIP6 ESMs and the UVic ESCM model of intermediate complexity suggest that the carbon cycle response is asymmetric for pulse emissions/removals of ±100 PgC (Figure 5.35). For all models, the fraction of CO₂ remaining in the atmosphere after an emission is larger than the fraction of CO₂ remaining out of the atmosphere after a removal (by 4 ± 3%; mean ± standard deviation). In other words, an emission of CO₂ into the atmosphere is more effective at raising atmospheric CO₂ than an equivalent CO₂ removal is at lowering it. Sensitivity experiments with the UVic ESCM suggest that the asymmetry increases for larger amounts of emissions/removals and is insensitive to the background atmospheric CO₂ concentration from which the emissions/removals are applied (Figure 5.35). This asymmetry in the atmospheric CO₂ response originates from asymmetries in the land and ocean carbon fluxes due to nonlinearities in the carbon cycle response to CO₂ and temperature (Section 5.4) (Zickfeld et al., 2021). Given medium evidence and high agreement, there is medium confidence in the sign of the asymmetry of the carbon cycle response to positive and negative CO₂ emissions. The sign of the symmetry of the temperature response, on the other hand, differs between models, with three out of seven examined ESMs showing a smaller temperature response to a 100 PgC CO₂ emission than to an equivalent CO₂ removal. Therefore, there is low confidence in the sign of the asymmetry of the temperature response to positive and negative CO₂ emissions.
Figure 5.35: Asymmetry in the atmospheric carbon dioxide (CO₂) response to CO₂ emissions and removals. Shown are the fractions of total CO₂ emissions remaining in the atmosphere (right-hand side) and CO₂ removals remaining out of the atmosphere (left-hand side) 80–100 after a pulse emission/removal. Triangles and green circles denote results for seven Earth system models (ESMs) and the UVic ESCM model of intermediate complexity forced with ±100 PgC pulses applied from a pre-industrial state (1×CO₂) (CDRMIP experiment CDR-pi-pulse; Keller et al. (2018b)). Yellow circles and diamonds indicate UVic ESCM results for CO₂ emissions/removals applied at 1.5 times (1.5×CO₂) and 2 times (2×CO₂) the pre-industrial CO₂ concentration, respectively. Pulses applied from a 2×CO₂ state span the magnitude ±100 PgC to ±500 PgC. UVic ESCM data is from (Zickfeld et al., 2021). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

5.6.2.2 Effects of Specific CDR Methods on Biogeochemical Cycles and Climate

WGI AR5 Chapter 6 discussed the CDR methods, their implications and unintended side effects on carbon cycle and climate, including their time scales and potentials. Since then, three IPCC special reports (SR) have been published. First, SR15 Chapter 4 (IPCC, 2018a) assessed the potentials and current understanding, including the side effects, of BECCS, afforestation/reforestation, soil carbon sequestration, biochar, enhanced weathering, ocean alkalinisation, DACCS and ocean fertilisation. Second, SRCCL Chapter 6 (IPCC, 2019a) assessed the potentials, co-benefits and trade-offs of land-based mitigation options. It assessed with high confidence that land-based CDR options do not sequester carbon indefinitely, except for peatland restoration. Multiple co-benefits were identified in the deployment of CDR options, many of them with a potential to make positive contributions to sustainable development, enhancement of ecosystem functions and services and other societal goals. However, their potential was concluded to be context specific and limits to their contribution to global mitigation, such as competition for land, were identified. The third report, SROCC Chapter 5 (IPCC, 2019b), assessed the potential of marine options for climate change mitigation. It concluded that the feasibility of open ocean fertilisation and alkalinisation approaches were negligible, due to their inconclusive influence on ocean carbon storage on long timescales, due to the unintended side effects on marine ecosystems, and the associated governance challenges. The assessment of the benefits of blue carbon ecosystems concluded that they could contribute only minimally to atmospheric CO₂ reduction globally but emphasised that the benefits of protection and restoration of coastal blue carbon extend beyond climate mitigation (SROCC Section 5.5.12).

5.6.2.2.1 Land-based Biological CDR Methods

Biological CDR methods, introduced in Table 5.9, seek to increase carbon storage on land by enhancing net primary productivity and/or reducing CO₂ sources to the atmosphere. Forest-based methods include afforestation, reforestation, and forest management (Table 5.9). Building on previous work that emphasized the global potentials of various options, more recent advances have focused on the limits of those global potentials in light of ecological and climate risks that can threaten the long-term permanence of carbon stocks (Boysen et al., 2017b; Anderegg et al., 2020). Some of those risks arise from droughts, fires, insect outbreaks, diseases, erosion, and other disturbances (Thompson et al., 2009).

Sustainable forest management can help to manage some of these vulnerabilities, while in some cases, it can increase and maintain forest sinks through harvest, transfer of carbon to wood products and their use to store carbon and substitute emissions-intensive construction materials (Churkina et al., 2020). Forest genomics techniques can increase the success of both reforestation and conservation initiatives, accelerating breeding for tree health and productivity (Isabel et al., 2020).

In response to increasing risks to permanence of carbon stocks of some types of afforestation practices and the competition for land, there has been an increasing recognition that secondary forest regrowth and
restoration of degraded forests and non-forest ecosystems can play a large role in carbon sequestration (*high confidence*). The rational for this focus builds on their high carbon stocks and rates of sequestration (Griscom et al., 2017; Lewis et al., 2019; Maxwell et al., 2019; Pugh et al., 2019b), high resilience to disturbances (Dymond et al., 2014; Messier et al., 2019), and more additional benefits such as enhanced biodiversity (Strassburg et al., 2020).

The global sequestration potential of forestation varies substantially depending on the scenario-assumptions of available land and of background climate (WGIII AR6 Section 7.5). Afforestation of native grasslands, savannas, and open-canopy woodlands leads to the undesirable loss of unique natural ecosystems with rich biodiversity, carbon storage and other ecosystem services (Veldman et al., 2015; IBPES, 2018). Comprehensive approaches to assess the effectiveness of land-based carbon removal options need to be based on the whole carbon cycle covering both carbon stocks and flows, and establishing the links between human activities and their impacts on the biosphere and atmosphere (Keith et al., 2021).

A range of mechanisms could enhance CO₂ sequestration of forest-based methods under future scenarios, including CO₂ fertilisation, soil carbon enrichment due to enhanced litter input, or the northward shift of the tree-line in future climate projection (Bathiany et al., 2010; Sonntag et al., 2015; Boysen et al., 2017; Harper et al., 2018). There is *low confidence* in the net direction of feedbacks of afforestation on global mean temperature. The feedbacks are highly region dependent. For instances, afforestation at high latitudes would decrease albedo and increase local warming, while at low latitudes, the cooling effect of enhanced evapotranspiration could exceed the warming effect due to albedo decrease (Pearson et al., 2013; Zhang et al., 2013; Jia et al. 2019, SRCCL Section 2.6.1). Both afforestation and reforestation affect the hydrological cycle through increased VOC emissions and cloud albedo (Teuling et al., 2017; Kalliokoski et al., 2020), enhanced precipitation (Ellison et al., 2017) and increased transpiration, with potential effects on runoff and, especially in dry areas, on water supply (Farley et al., 2005; Smith et al., 2016; Krause et al., 2017; Teuling et al., 2019) (Figure 5.36, Cross-Chapter Box 5.1). Forest-based methods can either raise or lower N₂O emissions, depending on tree species, previous land use, soil type and climatic factors (*low confidence*) (Benanti et al., 2014; Chen et al., 2019; McDaniel et al., 2019) (Figure 5.36, Supplementary Materials, Table 5.SM.4). Afforestation will decrease biodiversity if native species are replaced by monocultures (*high confidence*), while there is *medium confidence* that biodiversity is improved when forests are introduced into land areas with degraded soils or intensive monocultures, or where native species are re-introduced into managed land (Hua et al., 2016; Williamson, P., & Bodle, 2016; Smith et al., 2018c; Holl and Brancalion, 2020) (Figure 5.36, Supplementary Materials Table 5.SM.4).

Soil carbon losses from human agriculture accounted for about 116 PgC in the last 12,000 years (Sanderman et al., 2017), (Section 5.2.1.2). With best management practices, two-thirds of these losses may be recoverable, setting a theoretical maximum of 77 PgC that can be sequestered in soils. Methods to increase soil carbon content may be applied to the restoration of marginal or degraded land (Paustian et al., 2016; Smith, 2016), but may also be used in traditional agricultural lands. A simple practice is to increase the input of carbon to the soil by selecting appropriate varieties or species with greater root mass (Kell, 2011) or higher yields and NPP (Burney et al., 2010). In addition, improved agricultural practices also increase soil carbon content. These include the use of crop rotation cycles, increase the amount of crop residues, use of crop cover to prevent periods of bare soil (Poepplau and Don, 2015; Griscom et al., 2017), optimisation of grazing (Henderson et al., 2015) and residue management (Wilhelm et al., 2004), use of irrigation (Campos et al., 2020), employment of low-tillage or no-tillage (Sun et al., 2020b), agroforestry, and cropland nutrient recycling, and avoid grassland conversion management (Paustian et al., 2016; Fargione et al., 2018). With *medium confidence*, methods which seek soil carbon sequestration will diminish N₂O emissions and nutrient leaching and improve soil fertility and biological activity (Tonitto et al., 2006; Fornara et al., 2011; Paustian et al., 2016a; Smith et al., 2016; SRCCL 2.6.1.3, IPCC, 2019a; Figure 5.36). However, if improved soil carbon sequestration practices involve higher fertilisation rates, N₂O emissions would increase (Gu et al., 2017). Some soil carbon sequestration methods, such as cover crops and crop diversity, can increase biodiversity (*medium confidence*) (Paustian et al., 2016; Smith et al., 2018).

Biochar is produced by burning biomass at high temperatures under anoxic conditions (pyrolysis) and can, when added to soils, increase soil carbon stocks and fertility for decades to centuries (Woolf et al., 2010;
Peatlands are less extensive than forests, croplands and grazing lands, yet per unit area, they hold high carbon stocks (Griscom et al., 2017). Peatland restoration relies on back-conversion or building of high-carbon-density soils through flooding, that is rewetting (Leifeld et al., 2019). High water level and anoxic conditions are prerequisites for restoring by returning drained and/or degraded peatlands back to their natural state as CO$_2$ sinks, but restoration also results in enhanced CH$_4$ emissions which are similar or higher than the pre-drainage fluxes (high confidence) (Koskinen et al., 2016; Wilson et al., 2016a; Hemes et al., 2019; Renou-Wilson et al., 2019; Holl et al., 2020). In a multi-decadal timeframe, the reduction in CO$_2$ emissions from rewetting more than compensates for the initial increase in radiative forcing due to enhanced CH$_4$ emissions (Günther et al., 2020). Rewetting drained peatlands will decrease N$_2$O emissions (medium confidence) (Wilson et al., 2016b; Liu et al., 2020a; Tiemeyer et al., 2020). Restored wetlands and peatlands act as buffer zones that provide infiltration and nutrient retention and offer protection to water quality (Daneshvar et al., 2017; Lundin et al., 2017), particularly in nutrient-loaded agricultural catchments. Peatland restoration can also recover much of the original biodiversity (medium confidence) (Meli et al., 2014; Smith et al., 2018).

The concept of bioenergy with carbon capture and storage (BECCS) rests on the premise that bioenergy production is carbon neutral, that is as much CO$_2$ is sequestered when growing biomass as feedstock as is released by its combustion. If these emissions are also captured and stored, the net effect is removal of CO$_2$ from the atmosphere (Fuss et al., 2018). Sequestration potentials from BECCS depend strongly on the feedstock, climate, and management practices (Beringer et al., 2011; Kato & Yamagata, 2014; Heck et al., 2016; Smith et al., 2016; Krause et al., 2017). If woody bioenergy plants replace marginal land, net carbon uptake increases, enriching soil carbon (Don et al., 2012; Heck et al., 2016; Boysen et al., 2017a,b). On the other hand, replacing carbon-rich ecosystems with herbaceous bioenergy plants could deplete soil-carbon stocks and reduce the additional sink capacity of standing forests (Don et al., 2012; Harper et al., 2018). Furthermore, wood-based BECCS may not be carbon negative in the first decades, initially emitting more CO$_2$ than sequestering (Sterman et al., 2018). BECCS has several trade-offs to deal with, including possible threats to water supply and soil nutrient deficiencies (medium confidence) (Smith et al., 2016; Krause et al., 2017; de Coninck et al., 2018; Heck et al., 2018; Roy et al., 2018) (SRCCL Chapters 2 and 6, Cross-Chapter Box 5.1). Deployment of BECCS at the scales envisioned by many 1.5–2.0°C mitigation scenarios could threaten biodiversity and require large land areas, competing with afforestation, reforestation and food security (Smith et al., 2018; Anderson and Peters 2016). Additional risks and side effects are related to geologic carbon storage (Fuss et al., 2018) (see also Section 5.6.2.2.4).

In conclusion, land-based CDR methods that rely on enhanced net biological uptake and storage of carbon, have a wide range of biogeochemical and biophysical side effects, which can directly or indirectly strengthen or weaken the climate mitigation effect of a given method, or affect water quality and quantity, food supply and biodiversity (Figure 5.36). With the exception of a weakening of ocean carbon sequestration, there is low confidence in the Earth system feedbacks of these methods. Most methods are associated with a range of biogeochemical and biophysical side effects and co-benefits and trade-offs, but these are often highly
dependent on local context, management regime, prior land use, and scale (high confidence). Highest co-benefits are obtained with methods that seek to restore natural ecosystems and improve soil carbon sequestration (Figure 5.36) while highest trade-off possibilities (symmetry with the highest co-benefits) occur for re/afforestation with monocultures and BECCS, again with strong dependence on scale and context (medium confidence).

5.6.2.2.2 Ocean-based Biological CDR Methods

Both ocean biological and physical processes drive the CO₂ exchange between the ocean and atmosphere. However, the ocean physical processes that remove CO₂ from the atmosphere, such as large-scale circulation, cannot be feasibly altered, so ocean CDR methods focus on increasing the productivity of ocean ecosystems, and subsequent sequestration of carbon (GESAMP, 2019). There has been no change to the assessment of SROCC (Section 5.5.1): there is low confidence that nutrient addition to the open ocean, either through artificial ocean upwelling or iron fertilisation, could contribute to climate mitigation, due to its inconclusive effect on carbon sequestration and risks of adverse side effects on marine ecosystems (Figure 5.36; Table 5.9; Supplementary Materials Text 5.SM.3; Supplementary Materials Table 7.SM.4; WGIII, Section 12.3; Gattuso et al., 2018; Boyd and Vivian, 2019; Feng et al., 2020). In addition, ocean fertilisation is currently prohibited by the London Protocol (Dixon et al., 2014; GESAMP, 2019).

Restoration of vegetated coastal ecosystems (sometimes referred to as ‘blue carbon’ – see Glossary, Annex VII) refers to the potential for increasing carbon sequestration by plant growth and burial of organic carbon in the soil of coastal wetlands (including salt marshes and mangroves) and seagrass ecosystems. Wider usage of the term blue carbon occurs in the literature, for example, including seaweeds (macroalgae), shelf sea sediments and open ocean carbon exchanges. However, such systems are less amenable to management, with many uncertainties relating to the permanence of their carbon stores (Windham-Myers et al., 2018; Lovelock and Duarte, 2019; SROCC Section 5.5.1.1). Coastal wetlands and seagrass meadows store significant amounts of carbon and are among the most productive ecosystems per unit area (Griscom et al., 2017, 2020; Ortega et al., 2019; Serrano et al., 2019). These rates could be reduced in the future, since these habitats are vulnerable to changing conditions, such as temperature, salinity, sediment supply, storm severity and continued coastal development (National Academies of Sciences and Medicine, 2019; Bindoff et al., 2019). These ecosystems are under threat from recurrent anthropogenic conversion and degradation and are being lost at rates between 0.7% and 7% per annum with consequent CO₂ emissions (e.g. Atwood et al., 2017; Howard et al., 2017; Hamilton and Friess, 2018; Sasmito et al., 2019). Although sea level rise might lead to greater carbon sequestration in coastal wetlands (Rogers et al., 2019), there is high confidence that the frequency and intensity of marine heatwaves will increase (Cross-Chapter Box 9.1; Frölicher and Laukötter, 2018; Laukötter et al., 2020), which poses a more immediate threat to the integrity of coastal carbon stocks (Smale et al., 2019). Blue carbon restoration seeks to increase the rate of carbon sequestration, although restoration may be challenging, because of ongoing use of coastal land for human settlement, conversion to agriculture and aquaculture, shoreline hardening and port development.

Biogeochemical factors affecting reliable quantification of the climatic benefits of coastal vegetation include the variable production of CH₄ and N₂O by such ecosystems (Adams et al., 2012; Rosentreter et al., 2018; Keller, 2019), uncertainties regarding the provenance of the carbon that they accumulate (Macreadie et al., 2019), and the release of CO₂ by biogenic carbonate formation in seagrass ecosystems (Kennedy et al., 2018). Whilst coastal habitat restoration potentially provides significant mitigation of national emissions for some countries (Taillardat et al., 2018; Serrano et al., 2019), the global sequestration potential of blue carbon approaches is <0.02 PgC yr⁻¹ (medium confidence) (Figure 5.36; SROCC Section 5.5.1.2; Griscom et al., 2017; Gattuso et al., 2018; National Academies of Sciences and Medicine, 2019).

5.6.2.2.3 Geochemical CDR Methods

Enhanced weathering (EW) is based on naturally occurring weathering processes of silicate and carbonate rocks, removing CO₂ from the atmosphere. Weathering is accelerated by spreading ground rocks on soils,
coasts or oceans. EW increases the alkalinity and pH of natural waters, helps dampen ocean acidification and increases ocean carbon uptake (Beerling et al., 2018). The dissolution of minerals stimulates biological productivity of croplands (Hartmann et al., 2013; Beerling et al., 2018), but can also liberate toxic trace metals (such as Ni, Cr, Cu) into soil or water bodies (Keller et al. 2018; Strefler et al. 2018). EW can also contribute to freshwater salinisation as a result of increased salt inputs and cation exchange in watersheds, and so adversely affecting drinking water quality (low confidence) (Kaushal et al., 2018). With a medium confidence, amendment of soils with minerals will have lower N2O emissions (Blanc-Betes et al.; Kantola et al., 2017) but will not have a marked effect on evapotranspiration or albedo (Fuss et al., 2018; de Oliveira Garcia et al., 2020). The mining of minerals can cause adverse impacts on biodiversity, however the use of waste materials such as concrete demolition or steel slags for EW can reduce the need for mining (Renforth, 2019). The spreading of minerals on land has a neutral impact on biodiversity (Smith et al. 2018).

Ocean alkalinisation, via the deposition of alkaline minerals (e.g. olivine) or their dissociation products (e.g. quicklime) at the ocean surface, can increase surface total alkalinity and thus increase CO2 uptake and storage (see Glossary, Annex VII; Supplementary Material Text 5.SM.3; WGIII Section 12.3; GESAMP 2019; Keller 2019). Ocean alkalinisation ameliorates somewhat surface ocean acidification (high confidence; Hauck et al., 2016; Tran et al., 2020), there are also negative side effects on the marine ecosystem, most of which are poorly understood or quantified (Bach et al., 2019; Figure 5.36; Supplementary Materials Table 5.SM.4). Although ocean alkalinisation could potentially sequester large amounts of carbon (≥1 PgC yr⁻¹; Figure 5.36; Supplementary Materials Table 5.SM.5) there is no new evidence to revisit the SROCC (Section 5.5.1.2.4) conclusion that there is low confidence that ocean alkalinisation is a viable climate mitigation approach.

5.6.2.2.4 Chemical CDR methods

Direct air carbon capture with carbon storage (DACCS) is a combination of two techniques, direct capture of CO2 from ambient air (DAC) and carbon storage. DAC entails contacting the air, capturing the CO2 on a liquid solvent or solid sorbent, and regenerating the solvent or sorbent. Different DAC methods have been proposed, which differ by the chemical process used to capture the CO2 and to recover it from the sorbent or solvent (NASEM, 2019). The captured CO2 may be either stored geologically as a high-pressure gas or sequestered by a mineral carbonation process. Storage is potentially permanent in both pressurised gas and mineral form (Fuss et al., 2018). DACCS has significant requirements of energy and, depending on the type of technology, water and materials (Smith et al., 2016; NASEM, 2019). Compared to other CDR methods it has a small land footprint (Smith et al., 2016; NASEM, 2019). Side effects of DACCS include CO2-depleted air leaving the air contactor, which could have adverse effects on crop and ecosystem productivity, and VOC emissions (NASEM, 2019). Additional risks and side effects are related to the high pressure at which CO2 is stored in geologic formations (Fuss et al., 2018). DACCS is assessed in detail in WGIII Section 12.3.

5.6.2.2.5 Methane removal

Proposals to remove CH4 from the atmosphere are emerging (de Richter et al., 2017; Jackson et al., 2019). CH4 removal methods seek to capture CH4 directly from ambient air similarly to DACCS for CO2 using for example zeolite trapping, but instead of storing it CH4 would be chemically oxidized to CO2 (Jackson et al., 2019). Methane can be also removed microbially by supporting naturally occurring processes, for example by enhancing the soil microbial uptake through afforestation (Wu et al., 2018b) or by directing the venting air from a cow barn into the soil bed of a nearby greenhouse, utilising microbial CH4 oxidation (Nisbet et al., 2020). Microbial CH4 oxidation could also be utilized for removal of CH4 leaked from point sources by building biocatalytic polymers which include methane-oxidizing enzymes (Blanchette et al., 2016). Methane removal is, however, still in its infancy and the available literature is insufficient for an assessment.

[START FIGURE 5.36 HERE]

Figure 5.36: Characteristics of carbon dioxide removal (CDR) methods, ordered according to the time scale of carbon storage. The first column shows biogeophysical (for open-ocean methods) or technical (for all
other methods) sequestration potentials (i.e. the sequestration potentials constrained by biological, geophysical, geochmical limits and thermodynamics and, for technical potentials, availability of technologies and practices; technical potentials for some methods also consider social or environmental factors if these represent strong barriers for deployment; see Glossary, Annex VII), classified into low (< 0.3 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹), moderate (0.3–3 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹) and large (>3 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹) (details underlying this classification are provided in Supplementary Materials Table 5.SM.5). The other columns show Earth system feedbacks that deployment of a given CDR method would have on carbon sequestration and climate, along with biogeochemical, biophysical, and other side effects of a given method. Earth system feedbacks do not include the direct effect of CO₂ sequestration on atmospheric CO₂, only secondary effects. For Earth system feedbacks, the colours indicate whether the feedbacks strengthen or weaken carbon sequestration and the climate cooling effect of a given CDR method. For biogeochemical and biophysical side effects the colours indicate whether the deployment of a CDR method increases or decreases the magnitude of the effect, whereas for co-benefits and trade-offs the colour indicates whether deployment of a CDR method results in beneficial (co-benefits) or adverse side-effects (trade-offs) for water quality and quantity, food production and biodiversity. The details and references underlying the Earth system feedback and side-effect assessment are provided in Supplementary Materials Table 5.SM.4. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

5.6.3 Biogeochemical responses to Solar Radiation Modification (SRM)

This section assesses the possible consequences of solar radiation modification (SRM) on the biosphere and global biogeochemical cycles. The SRM options (Table 4.6) and the physical climate response to SRM is assessed in detail in Chapter 4 (Section 4.6.3). Chapter 6 (Section 6.3.6) assesses the potential effective radiative forcing of aerosol-based SRM options and Chapter 8 (Section 8.6.3) assesses the abrupt water cycle changes in response to initiation or termination of SRM. Most literature on the biogeochemical responses to SRM focuses on stratospheric aerosol injection (SAI), and only a few studies have investigated the biogeochemical responses to marine cloud brightening (MCB) and cirrus cloud thinning (CCT). At the time of AR5, there were only a few studies on the biogeochemical responses to SRM. The main assessment of AR5 (Ciais et al., 2013) was that SRM will not interfere with the direct biogeochemical effects of increased CO₂ such as ocean acidification and CO₂ fertilisation effect but could affect the carbon cycle through climate-carbon feedbacks. Overall, AR5 concluded that the level of confidence on the effects of SRM on carbon and other biogeochemical cycles is very low (Ciais et al., 2013). Since AR5, more modelling work has been conducted to examine various aspects of the global biogeochemical cycle responses to SRM.

5.6.3.1 Effects of SRM on the Carbon Cycle

Relative to a high-GHG world without SRM, SRM would affect the carbon cycles through changes in sunlight, climate (e.g. temperature, precipitation, soil moisture, ocean circulation), and atmospheric chemistry (e.g. ozone) (Cao, 2018) (Section 4.6.3.3). Net SRM effects on the carbon cycle, relative to a world without SRM, depend on the change of individual factors, and interactions among them.

SRM-mediated sunlight changes directly affect the carbon cycle. In particular, SAI would reduce the sunlight reaching the Earth’s surface, but also increase the fraction of sunlight that is diffuse. These changes in the quantity and quality of the sunlight have opposing effects on the photosynthesis of land plants. On their own, reductions in photosynthetically active radiation (PAR) will reduce photosynthesis. However, diffuse light is more effective than direct light in accessing the light-limited leaves within plant canopies, leading to the so-called ‘diffuse-radiation’ fertilisation effect (Mercado et al., 2009). The estimated balance between the negative impacts of reducing PAR and the positive impacts of increasing diffuse fraction differ between models (Kalidindi et al., 2015; Xia et al., 2016; Yang et al., 2020a) and across different ecosystems. The change in the absolute amount of direct and diffuse radiation could also depend on the height of the additional sulphate aerosol layer in the stratosphere and the hygroscopic growth of aerosols (Krishnamohan et al., 2019, 2020).
SRM-mediated cooling also affects the terrestrial carbon cycle. Relative to a high-GHG world without SRM, the simulated responses of net primary production (NPP) to SRM differ widely between models, such that even the sign of global mean change is uncertain (Glienke et al., 2015). SRM-induced cooling would decrease NPP at high latitudes by reducing the length of the growing season (Glienke et al., 2015). At low latitudes, the NPP response to SRM-induced cooling is sensitive to the effect of nitrogen limitation (Duan et al., 2016; Cao and Jiang, 2017; Muri et al., 2018; Yang et al., 2020b). Thus, despite the large uncertainty in modelled NPP response, existing modelling studies consistently show that relative to a high-CO2 world, without SRM, SRM would increase the global land carbon sink (high confidence). Based on available evidence, SRM with elevated CO₂ would increase global mean NPP and carbon storage on land, relative to an unperturbed climate mainly because of CO₂ fertilisation of photosynthesis (Glienke et al., 2015; Tjiputra et al., 2016; Dagon and Schrag, 2019; Duan et al., 2020; Yang et al., 2020b) (high confidence). However, the amount of increase is uncertain as it depends on the extent to which CO₂ fertilisation of land plants is limited by nutrient availability.

Figure 5.37: Cumulative carbon dioxide (CO₂) uptake by land and ocean carbon sinks in response to stratospheric sulfur dioxide (SO₂) injection. Results are shown for a scenario with 50-year (2020–2069) continuous stratospheric SO₂ injection at a rate of 5 Tg per year applied to a RCP4.5 baseline scenario (GeoMIP experiment G4; Kravitz et al., 2011), followed by termination in year 2070. Anomalies are shown relative to RCP4.5 for the multimodel ensemble mean and for each of six ESMs over the 50-year period of stratospheric SO₂ injection (left), and over 20 years after termination of SO₂ injection (right). Adapted from Plazzotta et al. (2019). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).

Relative to a high-CO₂ world without SRM, SRM would also have compensating effects on crop yields. SRM is expected to have a positive impact on crop yields by diminishing heat stress (Pongratz et al., 2012). However, reductions in light availability will produce a counteracting reduction in crop yields, especially if the crop type does not benefit appreciably from diffuse-light fertilisation (Proctor et al., 2018). The balance between these effects varies markedly across crop types and regions, from projected increases in maize production in China (Xia et al., 2014) to reductions in groundnut yields in parts of India (Yang et al., 2016). Because of these diverging results from a limited set of studies, there is overall low confidence in the effect of SRM on crop yields.

Consistent with the AR5 assessment, there is high confidence that SRM would not mitigate CO₂-induced ocean acidification (Ciais et al., 2013). Some studies even suggest an acceleration of deep-ocean acidification as a result of ocean circulation change (Tjiputra et al., 2016; Lauvset et al., 2017). There are large differences in the simulated spatial pattern of ocean NPP change in response to SRM, which depends strongly on the SRM method that is considered (Partanen et al., 2016; Lauvset et al., 2017).
5.6.3.2 Consequences of SRM and its termination on atmospheric CO2 burden

Modelling studies consistently show that relative to a high-CO2 world without SRM, SRM-induced cooling (Section 4.6.3.3) would reduce plant and soil respiration, and also reduce the negative effects of warming on ocean carbon uptake (Tjiputra et al., 2016; Xia et al., 2016; Cao and Jiang, 2017; Jiang et al., 2018; Muri et al., 2018; Sonntag et al., 2018; Plazzotta et al., 2019; Yang et al., 2020b). A multi-model study (Plazzotta et al., 2019) indicates that relative to a high-CO2 concentration world without SRM, stratospheric SO2 injection increases the allowable CO2 emission by enhancing CO2 uptake by both land and ocean (Figure 5.37). As a result of enhanced global carbon uptake, SRM would reduce the burden of atmospheric CO2 (high confidence). However, the amount of SRM-induced reduction in atmospheric CO2 depends on the future emission scenario and modelled oceanic and terrestrial carbon sinks, which differ widely between models (Tjiputra et al., 2016; Xia et al., 2016; Cao and Jiang, 2017; Muri et al., 2018). Models that include the terrestrial nitrogen cycle usually report a much smaller reduction of atmospheric CO2 in response to SRM than models without the nitrogen cycle mainly because nitrogen limitation leads to a weaker terrestrial carbon sink (Tjiputra et al., 2016; Muri et al., 2018; Yang et al., 2020b). Large scale application of SAI is found to reduce the rate of release of CO2 and CH4 from permafrost thaw (Lee et al., 2019; Chen et al., 2020).

A hypothetical, sudden and sustained termination of SRM would cause a rapid increase in global warming that poses great risks to biodiversity (Jones et al., 2013a; McCusker et al., 2014; Trisos et al., 2018) (Section 4.6.3.3). A sudden and sustained termination of SRM would also weaken carbon sinks, accelerating atmospheric CO2 accumulation and inducing further warming (Figure 5.37) (Matthews and Caldeira, 2007; Tjiputra et al., 2016; Muri et al., 2018; Plazzotta et al., 2019). However, a scenario with gradual phase-out of SRM under emission reduction could reduce the large negative effect of sudden SRM termination (MacMartin et al., 2014; Keith and MacMartin, 2015; Tilmes et al., 2016), though this would be limited by how rapidly emission reductions can be scaled-up (Ekholm and Korhonen, 2016).

5.6.3.3 Consequences of SRM on other Biogeochemical Cycles

SAI is found to reduce global average surface ozone concentration (Xia et al., 2017) mainly as a result of aerosol-induced reduction in stratospheric ozone at polar regions, resulting in reduced transport of ozone from the stratosphere (Pitari et al., 2014; Tilmes et al., 2018). The reduction in surface ozone, together with alteration to UV radiation, would have important implications for vegetation response (Xia et al., 2017). A modelling study shows that sea salt aerosol injection for MCB would reduce OH concentration and increase CH4 lifetime, and hence, have potential implications for surface ozone pollution (Horowitz et al., 2020). It has also been reported that the use of SAI to limit global mean warming from 2°C to 1.5°C would reduce fire weather in many areas (Burton et al., 2018).

5.6.3.4 Synthesis of biogeochemical responses to SRM

SRM would alter the global carbon cycle through SRM-induced climate effect such as changes in sunlight, temperature, precipitation, and ocean circulation. Compared to high-CO2 world without SRM, SRM would enhance the net uptake of CO2 by the terrestrial biosphere and ocean, thus acting to reduce atmospheric CO2 (high confidence). SRM would also affect surface ozone, UV radiation, and atmospheric chemistry. Due to complex interplays between SRM-induced changes in direct and diffuse sunlight, temperature, the coupling of water-carbon-nitrogen cycles, and atmospheric chemistry, there is large uncertainty in the overall response of the terrestrial biosphere response to SRM. Thus, the level of confidence on the effect of SRM on carbon and other biogeochemical cycles is low.

5.7 Final Remarks

Key research developments to further strengthen the confidence levels in AR7.
Contemporary Greenhouse Gases Trends and Attribution

- Further constrain the CO₂, CH₄ and N₂O fluxes from land use, land use change and forestry (including gross fluxes), and fossil fuels. Improving spatial resolution and representations of land management, such as forestry, grazing and cropping.
- Improve representation of the variability and trends in the transport of carbon through the land to ocean continuum, which has implications for partitioning of the land and ocean CO₂ sinks.
- Improve understanding of the controls over the airborne fraction and sinks rates, their trends, and future dynamics.
- Fill gaps in space and time for ocean CO₂ and ancillary physical and biogeochemical observations at the ocean surface and interior to reduce the biases and uncertainties in the variability and trends for air-sea fluxes and inventory changes, particularly for the Arctic and the Southern Ocean.
- Reduce uncertainties in wetland CH₄ emissions, which is largest source term in the global CH₄ budget and proportionally have the largest uncertainty, in order to better understand future CH₄-climate feedbacks.
- Reduce uncertainties in atmospheric transport models used to estimate regional sources and sinks of greenhouse gases as independent evidence from that of ground and inventory estimates.

Ocean Acidification and Deoxygenation

- Improve observations for the interplay between carbonate chemistry and a variety of biogeochemical and physical processes including eutrophication and freshwater inflow in coastal zones to increase the robustness of future assessments of ocean acidification.
- Improve our understanding of changes in water mass ventilation associated with climate change and variability to gain further insights into future trends in ocean acidification and deoxygenation in the ocean interior.

Biogeochemical Feedbacks on Climate Change

- Improve understanding and representation in Earth system models (ESMs) of changes in land carbon storage and associated carbon-climate feedbacks including better treatment of the CO₂ fertilisation, nutrient-limitations, soil organic matter stabilisation and turnover; land use change; large-scale and fine-scale permafrost carbon; plant growth, mortality, and competition dynamics; plant hydraulics; and disturbance processes.
- Improve observations and process understanding of CH₄ and N₂O source responses to climate, specifically from wetlands and permafrost thaw.
- Improve observations and process understanding of ocean N₂O source responses to oxygen loss and climate particularly in the oxygen minimum zones of the tropical oceans and eastern boundary upwelling regions.
- Improve understanding of the sensitivity of ocean carbon-climate feedbacks to physical processes that are not yet resolved by the ocean domain in ESMs.
- Improve understanding of the processes affecting the efficiency, climate sensitivity and emerging feedbacks in the ocean carbon cycle via the biological carbon pump to constrain future global ocean feedbacks.

Remaining Carbon Budget to Climate Stabilisation

- Improve understanding of both the sign and magnitude of a possible zero emissions commitment (ZEC). The ZEC affects estimates of carbon budgets derived from the TCRE, but not TCRE itself. ZEC is particularly relevant once global CO₂ emissions decline towards net zero.
- Better constrain of the airborne fraction to reduce the spread in TCRE assessment.
- Accounting for timescales of Earth system feedbacks over time for increased accuracy of mitigation needs once global CO₂ emissions reach near-zero levels.

Carbon Dioxide Removal (CDR) and Solar Radiation Modification

- Run large-scale and long-term experiments and assessments to explore regional feasibility of CDR methods, that they present an actual and verifiable negative regional carbon balance, and that they do not result in adverse unintended consequences.
- Improve understanding of the effectiveness of CDR methods to lower atmospheric CO$_2$ and reduce warming taking into account Earth system feedbacks.
Frequently Asked Questions

FAQ 5.1: Is the natural removal of carbon from the atmosphere weakening?

For decades, about half of the carbon dioxide (CO₂) that human activities have emitted to the atmosphere has been taken up by natural carbon sinks in vegetation, soils and oceans. These natural sinks of CO₂ have thus roughly halved the rate at which atmospheric CO₂ concentrations have increased, and therefore slowed down global warming. However, observations show that the processes underlying this uptake are beginning to respond to increasing CO₂ in the atmosphere and climate change in a way that will weaken nature’s capacity to take up CO₂ in the future. Understanding of the magnitude of this change is essential for projecting how the climate system will respond to future emissions and emission reduction-efforts.

Direct observations of CO₂ concentrations in the atmosphere, which began in 1958, show that the atmosphere has only retained roughly half of the CO₂ emitted by human activities due to the combustion of fossil fuels and land-use change such as deforestation (FAQ 5.1, Figure 1). Natural carbon cycle processes on land and in the oceans have taken up the remainder of these emissions. These land and ocean removals or ‘sinks’ have grown largely in proportion to the increase in CO₂ emissions, taking up 31% (land) and 23% (ocean) of the emissions in 2010–2019, respectively (FAQ 5.1, Figure 1). Therefore, the average proportion of yearly CO₂ emissions staying in the atmosphere has remained roughly stable at 44% over the last six decades despite continuously increasing CO₂ emissions from human activities.

On land, it is mainly the vegetation that captures CO₂ from the atmosphere through plant photosynthesis, which ultimately accumulates both in vegetation and soils. As more CO₂ accumulates in the atmosphere, plant carbon capture increases through the so-called CO₂ fertilisation effect in regions where plant growth is not limited by, for instance, nutrient availability. Climate change affects the processes responsible for the uptake and release of CO₂ on land in multiple ways. Land CO₂ uptake is generally increased by longer growing seasons due to global warming in cold regions and by nitrogen deposition in nitrogen-limited regions. Respiration by plants and soil organisms, natural disturbances such as fires, and human activities such as deforestation all release CO₂ back into the atmosphere. The combined effect of climate change on these processes is to weaken the future land sink. In particular, extreme temperatures and droughts as well as permafrost thaw (see FAQ 5.2) tend to reduce the land sink regionally.

In the ocean, several factors control how much CO₂ is captured: the difference in CO₂ partial pressure between the atmosphere and the surface ocean; wind speeds at the ocean surface; the chemical composition of seawater (that is, its buffering capacity), which affects how much CO₂ can be taken up; and the use of CO₂ in photosynthesis by seawater microalgae. The CO₂-enriched surface ocean water is transported to the deep ocean in specific zones around the globe (such as the Northern Atlantic and the Southern Ocean), effectively storing the CO₂ away from the atmosphere for many decades to centuries. The combined effect of warmer surface ocean temperatures on these processes is to weaken the future ocean CO₂ sink.

The ocean carbon sink is better quantified than the land sink thanks to direct ocean and atmospheric carbon observations. The land carbon sink is more challenging to monitor globally, because it varies widely even regionally. There is currently no direct evidence that the natural sinks are slowing down, because observable changes in the fraction of human emissions stored on land or in oceans are small compared to year-to-year and decadal variations of these sinks. Nevertheless, it is becoming more obvious that atmospheric and climate changes are affecting the processes controlling the land and ocean sinks.

Since both the land and ocean sinks respond to the rise in atmospheric CO₂ and to human-induced global warming, the absolute amount of CO₂ taken up by land and ocean will be affected by future CO₂ emissions. This also implies that if countries manage to strongly reduce global CO₂ emissions, or even remove CO₂ from the atmosphere, these sinks will take up less CO₂ because of the reduced human perturbation of the carbon cycle. Under future high-warming scenarios, it is expected that the global ocean and land sinks will stop growing in the second half of the century as climate change increasingly affects them. Thus, both the total amount of CO₂ emitted to the atmosphere and the responses of the natural CO₂ sinks will determine what efforts are required to limit global warming to a certain level (see FAQ 5.4), underscoring how
important it is to understand the evolution of these natural CO₂ sinks.

[START FAQ 5.1, FIGURE 1 HERE]

FAQ 5.1, Figure 1: Atmospheric CO₂ and natural carbon sinks. (Top) Global emissions of CO₂ from human activities and the growth rate of CO₂ in the atmosphere, (middle) the net land and ocean CO₂ removal ("natural sinks"), as well as (bottom) the fraction of CO₂ emitted by human activities remaining in atmosphere from 1960 to 2019. Lines are the five years running mean, error-bars denote the uncertainty of the mean estimate. See Table 5.SM.6 for more information on the data underlying this figure.

[END FAQ 5.1, FIGURE 1 HERE]
FAQ 5.2: Can thawing permafrost substantially increase global warming?

In the Arctic, large amounts of organic carbon are stored in permafrost – ground that remains frozen throughout the year. If significant areas of permafrost thaw as the climate warms, some of that carbon may be released into the atmosphere in the form of carbon dioxide or methane, resulting in additional warming. Projections from models of permafrost ecosystems suggest that future permafrost thaw will lead to some additional warming – enough to be important, but not enough to lead to a ‘runaway warming’ situation, where permafrost thaw leads to a dramatic, self-reinforcing acceleration of global warming.

The Arctic is the biggest climate-sensitive carbon pool on Earth, storing twice as much carbon in its frozen soils, or permafrost, than is currently stored in the atmosphere. As the Arctic region warms faster than anywhere else on earth, there are concerns that this warming could release greenhouse gases to the atmosphere and therefore significantly amplify climate change.

The carbon in the permafrost has built up over thousands of years, as dead plants have been buried and accumulated within layers of frozen soil, where the cold prevents the organic material from decomposing. As the Arctic warms and soils thaw, the organic matter in these soils begins to decompose rapidly and return to the atmosphere as either carbon dioxide or methane, which are both important greenhouse gases. Permafrost can also thaw abruptly in a given place, due to melting ice in the ground reshaping Arctic landscapes, lakes growing and draining, and fires burning away insulating surface soil layers. Thawing of permafrost carbon has already been observed in the Arctic, and climate models project that much of the shallow permafrost (<3 m depth) throughout the Arctic would thaw under moderate to high amounts of global warming (2°C–4°C).

While permafrost processes are complex, they are beginning to be included in models that represent the interactions between the climate and the carbon cycle. The projections from these permafrost carbon models show a wide range in the estimated strength of a carbon–climate vicious circle, from both carbon dioxide and methane, equivalent to 14–175 billion tonnes of carbon dioxide released per 1°C of global warming. By comparison, in 2019, human activities have released about 40 billion tonnes of carbon dioxide into the atmosphere. This has two implications. First, the extra warming caused by permafrost thawing is strong enough that it must be considered when estimating the total amount of remaining emissions permitted to stabilise the climate at a given level of global warming (i.e., the remaining carbon budget, see FAQ 5.4). Second, the models do not identify any one amount of warming at which permafrost thaw becomes a ‘tipping point’ or threshold in the climate system that would lead to a runaway global warming. However, models do project that emissions would continuously increase with warming, and that this trend could last for hundreds of years.

Permafrost can also be found in other cold places (e.g., mountain ranges), but those places contain much less carbon than in the Arctic. For instance, the Tibetan plateau contains about 3% as much carbon as is stored in the Arctic. There is also concern about carbon frozen in shallow ocean sediments. These deposits are known as methane hydrates or clathrates, which are methane molecules locked within a cage of ice molecules. They formed as frozen soils that were flooded when sea levels rose after the last ice age. If these hydrates thaw, they may release methane that can bubble up to the surface. The total amount of carbon in permafrost-associated methane hydrates is much less than the carbon in permafrost soils. Global warming takes millennia to penetrate into the sediments beneath the ocean, which is why these hydrates are still responding to the last deglaciation. As a result, only a small fraction of the existing hydrates could be destabilised during the coming century. Even when methane is released from hydrates, most of it is expected to be consumed and oxidised into carbon dioxide in the ocean before reaching the atmosphere. The most complete modelling of these processes to date suggests a release to the atmosphere at a rate of less than 2% of current human-induced methane emissions.

Overall, thawing permafrost in the Arctic appears to be an important additional source of heat-trapping gases to the atmosphere, more so than undersea hydrates. Climate and carbon cycle models are beginning to consider permafrost processes. While these models disagree on the exact amount of the heat-trapping gases that will be released into the atmosphere, they agree (i) that the amount of such gases released from
permafrost will increase with the amount of global warming, and (ii) that the warming effect of thawing permafrost is significant enough to be considered in estimates of the remaining carbon budgets for limiting future warming.

[START FAQ 5.2, FIGURE 1 HERE]

FAQ 5.2, Figure 1: The Arctic permafrost is a big pool of carbon that is sensitive to climate change. (left) Quantity of carbon stored in the permafrost, to 3 m depth (NCSCDv2 dataset) and (right) area of permafrost vulnerable to abrupt thaw (Circumpolar Thermokarst Landscapes dataset).

[END FAQ 5.2, FIGURE 1 HERE]
FAQ 5.3: Could climate change be reversed by removing carbon dioxide from the atmosphere?

Deliberate removal of carbon dioxide (CO₂) from the atmosphere could reverse (i.e. change the direction of) some aspects of climate change. However, this will only happen if it results in a net reduction in the total amount of CO₂ in the atmosphere, that is, if deliberate removals are larger than emissions. Some climate change trends, such as the increase in global surface temperature, would start to reverse within a few years. Other aspects of climate change would take decades (e.g., permafrost thawing) or centuries (e.g., acidification of the deep ocean) to reverse, and some, such as sea level rise, would take centuries to millennia to change direction.

The term negative carbon dioxide (CO₂) emissions refers to the removal of CO₂ from the atmosphere by deliberate human activities, in addition to the removals that occur naturally, and is often used as synonymous with carbon dioxide removal. Negative CO₂ emissions can compensate for the release of CO₂ into the atmosphere by human activities. They could be achieved by strengthening natural CO₂ sequestration processes on land (e.g., by planting trees or through agricultural practices that increase the carbon content of soils) and/or in the ocean (e.g., by restoration of coastal ecosystems) or by removing CO₂ directly from the atmosphere. If CO₂ removals are greater than human-caused CO₂ emissions globally, emissions are said to be net negative. It should be noted that CO₂ removal technologies are not yet ready or unable to achieve the scale of removal that would be required to compensate for current levels of emissions, and most have undesired side effects.

In the absence of deliberate CO₂ removal, the CO₂ concentration in the atmosphere (a measure of the amount of CO₂ in the atmosphere) results from a balance between human-caused CO₂ release and the removal of CO₂ by natural processes on land and in the ocean (natural ‘carbon sinks’) (see FAQ 5.1). If CO₂ release exceeds removal by carbon sinks, the CO₂ concentration in the atmosphere would increase; if CO₂ release equals removal, the atmospheric CO₂ concentration would stabilise; and if CO₂ removal exceeds release, the CO₂ concentration would decline. This applies in the same way to net CO₂ emissions that is, the sum of human-caused releases and deliberate removals.

If the CO₂ concentration in the atmosphere starts to go down, the Earth’s climate would respond to this change (FAQ 5.3, Figure 1). Some parts of the climate system take time to react to a change in CO₂ concentration, so a decline in atmospheric CO₂ as a result of net negative emissions would not lead to immediate reversal of all climate change trends. Recent studies have shown that global surface temperature starts to decline within a few years following a decline in atmospheric CO₂, although the decline would not be detectable for decades due to natural climate variability (see FAQ 4.2). Other consequences of human-induced climate change such as reduction in permafrost area would take decades, and yet others such as warming, acidification and oxygen loss of the deep ocean would take centuries to reverse following a decline in the atmospheric CO₂ concentration. Sea level would continue to rise for many centuries to millennia, even if large deliberate CO₂ removals were successfully implemented.

A class of future scenarios that is receiving increasing attention, particularly in the context of ambitious climate goals such as the global warming limits of 1.5°C or 2°C included in the Paris Agreement, are so-called ‘overshoot’ scenarios. In these scenarios, a slow rate of reductions in emissions in the near term is compensated by net negative CO₂ emissions in the later part of this century, which results in a temporary breach or ‘overshoot’ of a given warming level. Due to the delayed reaction of several climate system components, it follows that the temporary overshoot would result in additional climate changes compared to a scenario that reaches the goal without overshoot. These changes would take decades to many centuries to reverse, with the reversal taking longer for scenarios with larger overshoot.

Removing more CO₂ from the atmosphere than is emitted into it would indeed begin to reverse some aspects of climate change, but some changes would still continue in their current direction for decades to millennia. Approaches capable of large-scale removal of CO₂ are still in the state of research and development or unproven at the scales of deployment necessary to achieve a net reduction in atmospheric CO₂ levels. CO₂ removal approaches, particularly those deployed on land, can have undesired side-effects on water, food production and biodiversity.
FAQ 5.3, Figure 1: Changes in aspects of climate change in response to a peak and decline in the atmospheric CO₂ concentration (top panel). The vertical grey dashed line indicates the time of peak CO₂ concentration in all panels. It is shown that the reversal of global surface warming lags the decrease in the atmospheric CO₂ concentration by a few years, the reversal of permafrost area decline lags the decrease in atmospheric CO₂ by decades, and ocean thermal expansion continues for several centuries. Note that the quantitative information in the figure (i.e., numbers on vertical axes) is not to be emphasized as it results from simulations with just one model and will be different for other models. The qualitative behaviour, however, can be expected to be largely model independent.

[END FAQ 5.3, FIGURE 1 HERE]
FAQ 5.4: What are carbon budgets?

There are several types of carbon budgets. Most often, the term refers to the total net amount of carbon dioxide (CO₂) that can still be emitted by human activities while limiting global warming to a specified level (e.g., 1.5°C or 2°C above pre-industrial levels). This is referred to as the ‘remaining carbon budget’. Several choices and value judgments have to be made before it can be unambiguously estimated. When the remaining carbon budget is combined with all past CO₂ emissions to date, a ‘total carbon budget’ compatible with a specific global warming limit can also be defined. A third type of carbon budget is the ‘historical carbon budget’, which is a scientific way to describe all past and present sources and sinks of CO₂.

The term remaining carbon budget is used to describe the total net amount of CO₂ that human activities can still release into the atmosphere while keeping global warming to a specified level, like 1.5°C or 2°C relative to pre-industrial temperatures. Emissions of CO₂ from human activities are the main cause of global warming. A remaining carbon budget can be defined because of the specific way CO₂ behaves in the Earth system. That is, global warming is roughly linearly proportional to the total net amount of CO₂ emissions that are released into the atmosphere by human activities – also referred to as cumulative anthropogenic CO₂ emissions. Other greenhouse gases behave differently and have to be accounted for separately.

The concept of a remaining carbon budget implies that to stabilize global warming at any particular level, global emissions of CO₂ need to be reduced to net zero levels at some point. Net zero CO₂ emissions describes a situation in which all the anthropogenic emissions of CO₂ are counterbalanced by deliberate anthropogenic removals so that on average no CO₂ is added or removed from the atmosphere by human activities. Atmospheric CO₂ concentrations in such a situation would gradually decline to a long-term stable level as excess CO₂ in the atmosphere is taken up ocean and land sinks (see FAQ 5.1). The concept of a remaining carbon budget also means that if CO₂ emissions reductions are delayed, deeper and faster reductions are needed later to stay within the same budget. If the remaining carbon budget is exceeded, this will result in either higher global warming or a need to actively remove CO₂ from the atmosphere to reduce global temperatures back down to the desired level (see FAQ 5.3).

Estimating the size of remaining carbon budgets depends on a set of choices. These choices include (1) the global warming level that is chosen as a limit (for example, 1.5°C or 2°C relative to pre-industrial levels), (2) the probability with which we want to ensure that warming is held below that limit (for example, a one-in-two, two-in-three, or higher chance), and (3) how successful we are in limiting emissions of other greenhouse gases that affect the climate, such as methane or nitrous oxide. These choices can be informed by science but ultimately represent subjective choices. Once they have been made, we can combine knowledge about how much our planet has already warmed, about the amount of warming per cumulative tonne of CO₂, and about the amount of warming that is still expected once global net CO₂ emissions are brought down to zero to estimate the remaining carbon budget for a given temperature goal. For example, to limit global warming to 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels with either a one-in-two (50%) or two-in-three (67%) chance, the remaining carbon budgets amount to 500 and 400 billion tonnes of CO₂, respectively, from 1 January 2020 onward (FAQ 5.4, Figure 1). Currently, human activities are emitting around 40 billion tonnes of CO₂ into the atmosphere in a single year.

The remaining carbon budget depends on how much the world has already warmed to date. This past warming is caused by historical emissions, which are estimated by looking at the historical carbon budget – a scientific way to describe all past and present sources and sinks of CO₂. It describes how the CO₂ emissions from human activities have redistributed across the various CO₂ reservoirs of the Earth system. These reservoirs are the ocean, the land vegetation, and the atmosphere (into which CO₂ was emitted). The share of CO₂ that is not taken up by the ocean or the land, and that thus increases the concentration of CO₂ in the atmosphere, causes global warming. The historical carbon budget tells us that of the about 2560 billion tonnes of CO₂ that were released into the atmosphere by human activities between the years 1750 and 2019, about a quarter were absorbed by the ocean (causing ocean acidification) and about a third by the land vegetation. About 45% of these emissions remain in the atmosphere (see FAQ 5.1). Adding these historical CO₂ emissions to estimates of remaining carbon budgets allows one to estimate the total carbon budget.
consistent with a specific global warming level.

In summary, determining a remaining carbon budget – that is, how much CO$_2$ can be released into the atmosphere while stabilizing global temperature below a chosen level – is well understood but relies on a set of choices. What is clear, however, is that for limiting warming below 1.5°C or 2°C the remaining carbon budget from 2020 onwards is much smaller than the total CO$_2$ emissions released to date.

[START FAQ 5.4, FIGURE 1]

FAQ 5.4, Figure 1: Various types of carbon budgets. Historical cumulative CO$_2$ emissions determine to a large degree how much the world has warmed to date, while the remaining carbon budget indicates how much CO$_2$ could still be emitted while keeping warming below specific temperature thresholds. Several factors limit the precision with which the remaining carbon budget can be estimated, and estimates therefore need to specify the probability with which they aim at limiting warming to the intended target level (e.g., limiting warming to 1.5°C with a 67% probability).

[END FAQ 5.4, FIGURE 1]
References


Arneth, A. et al., 2010: Terrestrial biogeochemical feedbacks in the climate system. *Nature Geoscience, 3*(8), 525–532, doi:10.1038/ngeo905.

Arneth, A. et al., 2017: Historical carbon dioxide emissions caused by land-use changes are possibly larger than assumed. *Nature Geoscience, 10*(2), 79–84, doi:10.1038/ngeo2882.


Borchert, A. et al., 2016: Atmospheric constraints on the methane emissions from the East Siberian Shelf. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 16(6), 4147–4157, doi:10.5194/acp-16-4147-2016.


BGR, 2019: Data and developments concerning German and Global energy supplies.


Blanc-Betes, E. et al., : In silico assessment of the potential of basalt amendments to reduce N2O emissions from bioenergy crops. GCB Bioenergy, n/a(n/a), doi:10.1111/gcbb.12757.


Boysen, L.R., W. Lucht, and D. Gerten, 2017a: Trade-offs for food production, nature conservation and climate limit


Cotovicz Jr., L.C., B.A. Knoppers, N. Brandini, S.J. Costa Santos, and G. Abril, 2015b: A strong CO2 sink enhanced by...


Dalsøren et al., 2016: Atmospheric methane evolution the last 40 years. Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 16(5), 3099–3126, doi:10.5194/acp-16-3099-2016.


Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute


Forster, P. et al., 2018: Mitigation Pathways Compatible with 1.5°C in the Context of Sustainable Development


Frank, D.C. et al., 2015: Water-use efficiency and transpiration across European forests during the Anthropocene.


GESAMP, 2019: High level review of a wide range of proposed marine geoengineering techniques. , 144.


Gloor, M., J.L. Sarmiento, and N. Gruber, 2010: What can be learned about carbon cycle climate feedbacks from the CO2 airborne fraction? Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 10(16), 7739–7751, doi:10.5194/acp-10-7739-
Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

5-139  Total pages: 221


Harris, I., P.D. Jones, T.J. Osborn, and D.H. Lister, 2014: Updated high-resolution grids of monthly climatic

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute
Hua, F. et al., 2016: Opportunities for biodiversity gains under the world’s largest reforestation programme. Nature Communications, 7(1), 12717, doi:10.1038/ncomms12717.

Huang, Y. et al., 2019: Methane and Nitrous Oxide Flux after Biochar Application in Subtropical Acidic Paddy Soils under Tobacco-Rice Rotation. Scientific Reports, 9(1), 17277, doi:10.1038/s41598-019-53044-1.


Jones, C.D. et al., 2016a: C4MIP - The Coupled Climate-Carbon Cycle Model Intercomparison Project: experimental
Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute


Kawahata, H. et al., 2019: Perspective on the response of marine calcifiers to global warming and ocean acidification.

Kaushal, S.S. et al., 2018: Freshwater salinization syndrome on a continental scale.


Kallio, J., A. Mattila, L. Bergström, and K. Regina, 2011: Biochar addition to agricultural soil increased CH4 uptake and water holding capacity. Results from a short-term pilot field study.


Kaushal, S.S. et al., 2018: Freshwater salinization syndrome on a continental scale.

Jones, C.D. et al., 2016b: Simulating the earth system response to negative emissions.


Jones, M.W. et al., 2020: Human activities modulate regional fire trends despite the upwards pressure of global climate change.

Jones, C.D. et al., 2016b: Simulating the earth system response to negative emissions.


Jones, M.W. et al., 2020: Human activities modulate regional fire trends despite the upwards pressure of global climate change.


Levin, L.A. et al., 2015: Comparative biogeochemistry–ecosystem–human interactions on dynamic continental margins. *Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute*.
Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute


MacFarling Meure, C. et al., 2006: Law Dome CO2, CH4 and N2O ice core records extended to 2000 years BP. 


Naik, V. et al., 2013: Preindustrial to present-day changes in tropospheric hydroxyl radical and methane lifetime from the Atmospheric Chemistry and Climate Model Intercomparison Project (ACCMIP). Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 13(10), 5277–5298, doi:10.5194/acp-13-5277-2013.


Naqvi, S.W.A. et al., 2010a: Marine hypoxia/anoxia as a source of CH4 and N2O. Biogeosciences, 7(7), 2159–2190, doi:10.5194/bg-7-2159-2010.

Naqvi, S.W.A. et al., 2010b: Marine hypoxia/anoxia as a source of CH4 and N2O. Biogeosciences, 7(7), 2159–2190, doi:10.5194/bg-7-2159-2010.


Obermeier, W.A. et al., 2017: Reduced CO2 fertilization effect in temperate C3 grasslands under more extreme weather conditions. Nature Climate Change, 7(2), 137–141, doi:10.1038/nclimate3191.


Prinn, R.G. et al., 2000: A history of chemically and radiatively important gases in air deduced from
ALE/GAGE/AGAGE. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, **105**(D14), 17751–17792,

Prinn, R.G. et al., 2018: History of chemically and radiatively important atmospheric gases from the Advanced Global

Proctor, J., S. Hsiang, J. Burney, M. Burke, and W. Schlenker, 2018: Estimating global agricultural effects of

Prokopiou, M., et al., 2017: Constraining N2O emissions since 1940 using firn air isotope measurements in both

Prokopiou, M., et al., 2018: Changes in the Isotopic Signature of Atmospheric Nitrous Oxide and Its Global Average

Pugh, T.A.M. et al., 2018: A Large Committed Long-Term Sink of Carbon due to Vegetation Dynamics. *Earth’s

Rayner, P.J. et al., 2015: Recent changes in the global and regional carbon cycle: analysis of first-order diagnostics. *Nature*,
**515**(7525), 4382–4387, doi: 10.1038/nature14054.

doi: 10.1038/nclimate3228.

Qi, D. et al., 2020: Coastal acidification induced by biogeochemical processes driven by sea-ice melt in the western

Qian, W. et al., 2017: Non-local drivers of the summer hypoxia in the East China Sea off the Changjiang Estuary.

Qi, D. et al., 2014: Eutrophication-driven deoxygenation in the coastal ocean. *Oceanography*, **27**(1), 172–183,


Qi, D. et al., 2014: Non-local drivers of the summer hypoxia in the East China Sea off the Changjiang Estuary.

doi: 10.1038/nclimate3228.

Qi, D. et al., 2020: Coastal acidification induced by biogeochemical processes driven by sea-ice melt in the western

Qian, W. et al., 2017: Non-local drivers of the summer hypoxia in the East China Sea off the Changjiang Estuary.

Qi, D. et al., 2014: Eutrophication-driven deoxygenation in the coastal ocean. *Oceanography*, **27**(1), 172–183,


Qi, D. et al., 2014: Non-local drivers of the summer hypoxia in the East China Sea off the Changjiang Estuary.

Qi, D. et al., 2014: Eutrophication-driven deoxygenation in the coastal ocean. *Oceanography*, **27**(1), 172–183,


Qi, D. et al., 2014: Non-local drivers of the summer hypoxia in the East China Sea off the Changjiang Estuary.

Qi, D. et al., 2014: Eutrophication-driven deoxygenation in the coastal ocean. *Oceanography*, **27**(1), 172–183,


Qi, D. et al., 2014: Non-local drivers of the summer hypoxia in the East China Sea off the Changjiang Estuary.

Qi, D. et al., 2014: Eutrophication-driven deoxygenation in the coastal ocean. *Oceanography*, **27**(1), 172–183,


Qi, D. et al., 2014: Non-local drivers of the summer hypoxia in the East China Sea off the Changjiang Estuary.

Qi, D. et al., 2014: Eutrophication-driven deoxygenation in the coastal ocean. *Oceanography*, **27**(1), 172–183,


Qi, D. et al., 2014: Non-local drivers of the summer hypoxia in the East China Sea off the Changjiang Estuary.

Qi, D. et al., 2014: Eutrophication-driven deoxygenation in the coastal ocean. *Oceanography*, **27**(1), 172–183,


Qi, D. et al., 2014: Non-local drivers of the summer hypoxia in the East China Sea off the Changjiang Estuary.

Qi, D. et al., 2014: Eutrophication-driven deoxygenation in the coastal ocean. *Oceanography*, **27**(1), 172–183,


Qi, D. et al., 2014: Non-local drivers of the summer hypoxia in the East China Sea off the Changjiang Estuary.
Renforth, P., 2019: The negative emission potential of alkaline materials. Nature Communications, 10(1), 1401,
doi:10.1038/s41467-019-09475-5.
Renou-Wilson, F. et al., 2019: Rewetting degraded peatlands for climate and biodiversity results: From two
Resplandy, L., L. Bopp, J.C. Orr, and J.P. Dunne, 2013: Role of mode and intermediate waters in future ocean
acidification: Analysis of CMIP5 models. Geophysical Research Letters, 40(12), 3091–3095,
Resplandy, L. et al., 2018a: Revision of global carbon fluxes based on a reassessment of oceanic and riverine carbon
Resplandy, L. et al., 2018b: Revision of global carbon fluxes based on a reassessment of oceanic and riverine carbon
Revelle, R.O.G.E.R. and H.A.N.S.E. Suess, 1957: Carbon Dioxide Exchange Between Atmosphere and Ocean and the
Question of an Increase of Atmospheric CO2 during the Past Decades. Tellus, 9(1), 18–27, doi:10.1111/j.2153-
3490.1957.tb01849.x.
Reyer, C.P.O. et al., 2015: Forest resilience and tipping points at different spatio-temporal scales: Approaches and
Rhodes, R.H. et al., 2017: Atmospheric methane variability: Centennial-scale signals in the Last Glacial Period. Global
Riahi, K. et al., 2017: The Shared Socioeconomic Pathways and their energy, land use, and greenhouse gas emissions
implications: An overview. Global Environmental Change, 42, 153–168,
Rice, A.L. et al., 2016: Atmospheric methane isotopic record favors fossil sources flat in 1980s and 1990s with recent
increase. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 113(39), 10791–10796,
doi:10.1073/pnas.1522923113.
Richardson, M., K. Cowtan, and R.J. Millar, 2018: Global temperature definition affects achievement of long-term
Richardson, T.L., 2019: Mechanisms and Pathways of Small-Phytoplankton Export from the Surface Ocean. Annual
Ricke, K.L. and K. Caldeira, 2014: Maximum warming occurs about one decade after a carbon dioxide emission. Environ-
Richardson, M., K. Cowtan, and R.J. Millar, 2018: Global temperature definition affects achievement of long-term
Rigby, M. et al., 2008: Renewed growth of atmospheric methane. Geophysical Research Letters, 35(22), L22805,
Rinkevaal, B. et al., 2011: Climate CH4 feedback from wetlands and its interaction with the climate-CO2 feedback.
Rios, A.F. et al., 2015: Decadal acidification in the water masses of the Atlantic Ocean. Proceedings of the National
Robinson, C., 2019: Microbial respiration, the engine of ocean deoxygenation. Frontiers in Marine Science, 5, 533,
Robinson, J. et al., 2014: How deep is deep enough? Ocean iron fertilization and carbon sequestration in the Southern
1957–2017: a quantification from atmospheric CO2 data. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B:
Rödenbeck, C. et al., 2014: Interannual sea-air CO2 flux variability from an observation-driven ocean mixed-layer
Water Resources Research, 51, 5450–5463.
Rodgers, K.B. et al., 2020: Reemergence of Anthropogenic Carbon Into the Ocean’s Mixed Layer Strongly Amplifies
Rogelj, J., M. Meinshausen, and R. Knutti, 2012: Global warming under old and new scenarios using IPCC climate
Rogelj, J., M. Meinshausen, M. Schaeffer, R. Knutti, and K. Riahi, 2015a: Impact of short-lived non-CO2 mitigation on
carbon budgets for stabilizing global warming. Environmental Research Letters, 10(7), 075001,


Rogelj, J. et al., 2018a: Scenarios towards limiting global mean temperature increase below 1.5°C. Nature Climate Change, 8(4), 325–332, doi:10.1038/s41558-018-0091-3.


Royer, S.-J. et al., 2016: A high-resolution time–depth view of dimethylsulphide cycling in the surface sea. Scientific Reports, 6, 3325, doi:10.1038/srep3325.


Saikawa, E. et al., 2014: Global and regional emissions estimates for N2O. Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 14(9), 4617–4641, doi:10.5194/acp-14-4617-2014.


Sakschewski, B. et al., 2016: Resilience of Amazon forests emerges from plant trait diversity. Nature Climate Change, 6, 5-162, Total pages: 221.


Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute

5-163

Total pages: 221


Shakun, J.D. et al., 2012: Global warming preceded by increasing carbon dioxide concentrations during the last deglaciation. *Nature*, 484(7392), 49–54, doi:10.1038/nature10915.


Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute


Takahashi, T. et al., 2014: Climatological distributions of pH, pCO2, total CO2, alkalinity, and CaCO3 saturation in the...


Tran, G.T., A. Oschlies, and D.P. Keller, 2020: Comparative Assessment of Climate Engineering Scenarios in the

Treat, C.C. et al., 2019: Widespread global peatland establishment and persistence over the last 130,000 y. *Proceedings

*Nature Communications*, **7**(1), 13451, doi:10.1038/ncomms13451.

Trisos, C.H. et al., 2018:Potentially dangerous consequences for biodiversity of solar geoengineering implementation


Turco, M., M.-C. Llasat, J. von Hardenberg, and A. Provenzale, 2014: Climate change impacts on wildfires in a


Turco, M. et al., 2018: Exacerbated fires in Mediterranean Europe due to anthropogenic warming projected with non-

Turetsky, M.R. et al., 2015: Global vulnerability of peatlands to fire and carbon loss. *Nature Geoscience*, **8**(1), 11–14,
doi:10.1038/ngeo2325.

doi:10.1038/s41561-019-0526-0.

Turetsky, M.R. et al., 2021: Abrupt thaw amplifies the permafrost carbon feedback through upland erosion and methane

Turi, G., Z. Lachkar, N. Gruber, and M. Münnich, 2016: Climatic modulation of recent trends in ocean acidification in
the California Current System. *Environmental Research Letters*, **11**(1), 014007, doi:10.1088/1748-
9326/11/01/04007.

Turk, D. et al., 2019: Time of Emergence of Surface Ocean Carbon Dioxide Trends in the North American Coastal


Turner, A.J., C. Frankenberg, P.O. Wennberg, and D.J. Jacob, 2017: Ambiguity in the causes for decadal trends in
atmospheric methane and hydroxyl. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, **114**(21), 5367–5372,
doi:10.1073/pnas.1616020114.

Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences*, **376**(2130), 20170082,


Ukkola, A.M. et al., 2016: Reduced streamflow in water-stressed climates consistent with CO2 effects on vegetation.
*Nature Climate Change*, **6**(1), 75–78, doi:10.1038/nclimate2831.

Ulfsbo, A. et al., 2018: Rapid Changes in Anthropogenic Carbon Storage and Ocean Acidification in the Intermediate

US EPA, 2019:


van der Sleen, P. et al., 2015: No growth stimulation of tropical trees by 150 years of CO2 fertilization but water-use


van Groenigen, K.J., C.W. Osenberg, and B.A. Hungate, 2011: Increased soil emissions of potent greenhouse gases

van Groenigen, K.J. et al., 2017: Faster turnover of new soil carbon inputs under increased atmospheric CO2. *Global

Varela, R., I. Alvarez, F. Santos, M. DeCastro, and M. Gómez-Gesteira, 2015: Has upwelling strengthened along

Vargas, C.A. et al., 2016: Influences of riverine and upwelling waters on the coastal carbonate system off Central Chile

Veldman, J.W. et al., 2015: Where tree planting and forest expansion are bad for biodiversity and ecosystem services. 

Veraverbeke, S. et al., 2017: Lightning as a major driver of recent large fire years in North American boreal forests. 


Wanninkhof, R., 2014: Relationship between wind speed and gas exchange over the ocean revisited. Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 14(23), 12267–122982, doi:10.5194/acp-14-12267-2014.


Welp, L.R. et al., 2016: Increasing summer net CO2 uptake in high northern ecosystems inferred from atmospheric inversions and comparisons to remote-sensing NDVI. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 16(14), 9047–9066, doi:10.5194/acp-16-9047-2016.


Worden, J.R. et al., 2017: Reduced biomass burning emissions reconcile conflicting estimates of the post-2006 atmospheric methane budget. Nature Communications, 8(1), 2227, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-02246-0.


Yamamoto, A., A. Abe-Ouchi, R. Ohgaito, A. Ito, and A. Oka, 2019: Glacial CO2 decrease and deep-water


Zickfeld, K., M. Eby, H.D. Matthews, and A.J. Weaver, 2009: Setting cumulative emissions targets to reduce the risk of dangerous climate change. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 106(38), 16129–16134.


Figure 5.1: Visual abstract for Chapter 5

Quick quiz

Paleo context
5.1.2 | 5.3.1

Anthropogenic GHG emissions
5.2.1.1 | 5.2.2.2 | 5.2.3.2 | 5.2.4

Historical and remaining GHG budgets
5.2.1.5 | 5.2.2.5 | 5.2.3.5 | 5.5.2

Ocean sinks, acidification, deoxygenation
5.2.1.3 | 5.3.2 | 5.3.3

Future projections
5.3.4 | 5.4.3 | 5.4.10

Feedbacks, permafrost, non-CO
5.1.1 | Box 5.1 | 5.4.7 | 5.4.8 | 5.4.9

Mitigation, negative emissions, solar radiation
5.5 | 5.6

Cross-chapter boxes

CC Box 5.1
Carbon-Water Interactions (ch5, ch8, ch.11)

CC Box 5.2
Drivers of atmospheric methane changes during 1980–2019 (ch2, ch5, ch.6)

CC Box 5.3
Ocean Carbon-Heat Nexus Processes (ch5, ch7, ch.8)

Boxes

Box 5.1
Permafrost Carbon and Feedbacks to Climate

Box 5.2
Impact of methodological advancements in estimating the remaining carbon budget since AR6

Box 5.3
Carbon cycle response to CO₂ removal from the atmosphere
Figure 5.2: Key compartments, processes and pathways that govern historical and future CO$_2$ concentrations and carbon–climate feedbacks through the coupled earth system. The anthropogenic CO$_2$ emissions, including land use change, are partitioned via negative feedbacks (turquoise dotted arrows) between the ocean (23%), the land (31%) and the airborne fraction (46%) of anthropogenic CO$_2$ that sets the changing CO$_2$ concentration in the atmosphere (2010–2019, Table 5.1). This regulates most of the radiative forcing that creates the heat imbalance that drives the climate feedbacks to the ocean (blue) and land (green). Positive feedbacks (red arrows) result from processes in the ocean and on land (red text). Positive feedbacks are influenced by both carbon-concentration and carbon-climate feedbacks simultaneously. Additional biosphere processes have been included but these have an as yet uncertain feedback impact (blue-dotted arrows). CO$_2$ removal from the atmosphere into the ocean, land and geological reservoirs, necessary for negative emissions, has been included (grey arrows). Although this schematic is built around CO$_2$, the dominant GHG, some of the same processes also influence the fluxes of CH$_4$ and N$_2$O and the strength of the positive feedbacks from the terrestrial and ocean systems.
Figure 5.3: Atmospheric CO₂ concentrations and growth rates for the past 60 million years and projections to 2100. (a) CO₂ concentrations. Concentrations data for the period 60 Myr to the time prior to 800 Kyr (left column) are shown as the LOESS Fit and 68% range (data from Chapter 2) (Foster et al., 2017). Concentrations from 1750 and projections through 2100 are taken from Shared Socioeconomic Pathways of IPCC AR6 (Meinshausen et al., 2017). (b) Growth rates are shown as the time derivative of the concentration time series. Inserts in (b) show growth rates at the scale of the sampling resolution. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.4: Atmospheric concentrations of CO₂, CH₄, and N₂O in air bubbles and clathrate crystals in ice cores (800,000 BCE to 1990 CE). Note the variable x-axis range and tick mark intervals for the 3 columns. Ice core data is over-plotted by atmospheric observations from 1958 to present for CO₂, from 1984 for CH₄ and from 1994 for N₂O. The time-integrated, millennial-scale linear growth rates for different time periods (800,000–0 BCE, 0–1900 CE and 1900–2017 CE) are given in each panel. For the BCE period, mean rise and fall rates are calculated for the individual slopes between the peaks (interglacials) and troughs (ice ages), which are given in the panels in left column. The data for BCE period are used from the Vostok, EPICA, Dome C and WAIS ice cores (Petit et al., 1999; Monnin, 2001; Pépin et al., 2001; Raynaud et al., 2005; Siegenthaler et al., 2005; Loulergue et al., 2008; Lüthi et al., 2008; Schilt et al., 2010a). The data after 0 CE are taken mainly from Law Dome ice core analysis (MacFarling Meure et al., 2006). The surface observations for all species are taken from NOAA cooperative research network (Dlugokencky and Tans, 2019), where ALT, MLO and SPO stand for Alert (Canada), Mauna Loa Observatory, and South Pole Observatory, respectively. BCE = before current era, CE = current era. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.5: Global anthropogenic CO₂ emissions. (a) Historical trends of anthropogenic CO₂ emission (fossil fuels and net land use change, including land management, called LULUCF flux in the main text) for the period 1870 to 2019, with ‘others’ representing flaring, emissions from carbonates during cement manufacture. Data sources: (Boden et al., 2017; IEA, 2017; Andrew, 2018; BP, 2018; Le Quéré et al., 2018; Friedlingstein et al., 2020). (b) The net land use change CO₂ flux (PgC yr⁻¹) as estimated by three bookkeeping models and 16 Dynamic Global Vegetation Models (DGVMs) for the global annual carbon budget 2019 (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). The three bookkeeping models are from Hansis et al., 2015; Houghton and Nassikas, 2017; (Gasser et al., 2020) and are all updated to 2019; their average is used to determine the net land use change flux in the annual global carbon budget (black line). The DGVM estimates are the result of differencing a simulation with and without land use changes run under observed historical climate and CO₂, following the Trendy v9 protocol; they are used to provide an uncertainty range to the bookkeeping estimates (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). All estimates are unsmoothed annual data. Estimates differ in process comprehensiveness of the models and in definition of flux components included in the net land use change flux. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.6: Time series of CO₂ concentrations and related measurements in ambient air. (a) concentration time series and MLO-SPO difference, (b) growth rates, (c) ¹⁴C and ¹³C isotopes, and (d) O₂/N₂ ratio. The data for Mauna Loa Observatory (MLO) and South Pole Observatory (SPO) are taken from the Scripps Institution of Oceanography (SIO)/University of California, San Diego (Keeling et al., 2001). The global mean CO₂ are taken from NOAA cooperative network (as in Chapter 2), and GOSAT monthly-mean XCO₂ time series are taken from National Institute for Environmental Studies (Yoshida et al., 2013). CO₂ growth rates are calculated as the time derivative of deseasonalised time series (Nakazawa et al., 1997). 

14
The Δ(O₂/N₂) are expressed in per meg units (= (FF/M)×10⁶, where FF = moles of O₂ consumed by fossil-fuel burning, M = 3.706×10¹⁹, total number of O₂ molecules in the atmosphere (Keeling and Manning, 2014). The ¹⁴CO₂ time series at Barring Head, Wellington, New Zealand (BHD) is taken from GNS Science and NIWA (Turnbull et al., 2017). The multivariate ENSO index (MEI) is shown as the shaded background in panel (b; warmer shade indicates El Niño). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.7: Airborne fraction and anthropogenic (fossil fuel and land use change) CO$_2$ emissions. Data as in Section 5.2.1.1. The multivariate ENSO index (shaded) and the major volcanic eruptions are marked along the x-axis. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.8: Multi-decadal trends for the ocean sink of CO$_2$. (a): The multi-decadal (1960–2019) trends in the annual ocean sink ($S_{\text{ocean}}$) reconstructed from 9 Global Ocean Biogeochemical Models (GOBM) forced with observed atmospheric re-analysis products (Hauck et al., 2020), 6 observationally-based gap-filling products that reconstructed spatial and temporal variability in the ocean CO$_2$ flux from sparse observations of surface ocean $p$CO$_2$ (Supplementary Materials 5.SM.2). The trends in $S_{\text{ocean}}$ were calculated from the mean annual global GOBM outputs and the observational products were used to provide confidence in the GOBM assessments ($r^2=0.85$). Thick lines represent the multi-model mean. Observationally-based products have been corrected for pre-industrial river carbon fluxes (0.62 PgC yr$^{-1}$) based on the average of estimates from Jacobson et al., (2007) and Resplandy et al. (2018). (b): Mean decadal constraints and their confidence intervals for global ocean sink ($S_{\text{ocean}}$) of anthropogenic CO$_2$ using multiple independent or quasi-independent lines of evidence or methods for the period 1990–2019 (See Supplementary Materials Tables 5.SM.1 and 5.SM.2 for magnitudes, uncertainties and published sources). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.9: Comparative regional characteristics of the mean decadal (1994–2007) sea-air CO₂ flux (F_{net}) and ocean storage of anthropogenic CO₂. (a) Regional sink–source characteristics for contemporary ocean air-sea CO₂ fluxes (F_{net}) derived from the ensemble of 6 observation-based products using SOCAT v6 observational data set (Bakker et al., 2020; Landschützer et al., 2014; Rödenbeck et al., 2014; Zeng et al., 2014; Denvil-Sommer et al., 2019; Gregor et al., 2019; Iida et al., 2020). Warm colours depict outgassing fluxes and black contours characterise the super-biomes defined from Fay and McKinley (2014) and adjusted by Gregor et al., (2019) also used to calculate the variability in regional flux anomalies (Supplementary Materials Figure 5.SM.1); and (b) the regional characteristics of the storage fluxes of CO₂ in the ocean interior for the same period (Gruber et al., 2019a). The dots reflect ocean areas where the 1-sigma standard deviation of F_{net} from the 6 observation product is larger than the magnitude of the mean. This reflects source-sink transition areas where the mean F_{net} is small and more strongly influenced by spatial and temporal variability across the products. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.10: Trends of the net land CO₂ sink and related vegetation observations during 1980–2019. (a) Net land CO₂ sink. The residual net land CO₂ sink is estimated from the global CO₂ mass balance (fossil fuel emission minus atmospheric CO₂ growth rate and ocean CO₂ sink). Inversions indicate the net land CO₂ sink estimated by an ensemble of four atmospheric inversions. Dynamic Global Vegetation Models (DGVMs) indicate the mean net land CO₂ sink estimated by 17 dynamic global vegetation models driven by climate change, rising atmospheric CO₂, land use change and nitrogen deposition change (for carbon-nitrogen models). The positive values indicate net CO₂ uptake from the atmosphere. (b) Normalised difference vegetation index (NDVI). The anomaly of global area-weighted NDVI observed by AVHRR and MODIS satellite sensors. AVHRR data are accessible during 1982–2016 and MODIS data are accessible during 2000–2018. (c) Near-infrared reflectance of vegetation (NIRv) and contiguous solar-induced chlorophyll fluorescence (CSIF). The standardised anomaly of area-weighted NIRv during 2001-2018 (Badgley et al., 2017) and CSIF during 2000-2018 (Zhang et al., 2018). (d) Gross primary production (GPP). The GPP from Cheng et al. (2017), DGVMs and MODIS GPP product (MOD17A3). GPP from Cheng et al. (2017) is based on an analytical model driven by climate change, rising atmospheric CO₂, AVHRR leaf area index datasets and evapotranspiration datasets. GPP from DGVMs is the ensemble mean global GPP estimated by the same 17 DGVMs that provide the net land CO₂ sink estimates. Shaded area indicates 1–σ inter-model spread except for atmospheric inversions, whose ranges were used due to limited number of models. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.11: Interannual variation in detrended anomalies of the net land CO$_2$ sink and land surface air temperature during 1980–2019. Correlation coefficients between the net land CO$_2$ sink anomalies and temperature anomalies are show on the right bar plots. The net land CO$_2$ sink is estimated by four atmospheric inversions (blue) and fifteen Dynamic Global Vegetation Models (DGVMs) (green), respectively (Friedlingstein et al., 2020). Solid blue and green lines show model mean detrended anomalies of the net land CO$_2$ sink. The ensemble mean of DGVMs is bounded by the 1–σ inter-model spread in each large latitude band (North 30°N–90°N, Tropics 30°S–30°N, South 90°S–30°S) and the globe. The ensemble mean of atmospheric inversions is bounded by model spread. For each latitudinal band, the anomalies of the net land CO$_2$ sink and temperature (orange) were obtained by removing the long-term trend and seasonal cycle. A 12-month running mean was taken to reduce high-frequency noise. The bars in the right panels show correlation coefficients between the net land CO$_2$ sink anomalies and temperature anomalies for each region. Two asterisks indicate P<0.01, and one indicates P<0.05. Grey shaded area shows the intensity of El Niño southern oscillation (ENSO) as defined by the Niño 3.4 index. Two volcanic eruptions (El Chichón eruption and Pinatubo eruption) are indicated with light blue dashed lines. Temperature data are from the Climatic Research Unit (CRU), University of East Anglia (Harris et al., 2014). Anomalies were calculated following Patra et al. (2005), but using 12-month low-pass filter and detrended to obtain interannual variations. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.12: Global carbon (CO₂) budget (2010-2019). Yellow arrows represent annual carbon fluxes (in PgC yr⁻¹) associated with the natural carbon cycle estimated for the time prior to the industrial era, around 1750. Pink arrows represent anthropogenic fluxes averaged over the period 2010–2019. The rate of carbon accumulation in the atmosphere is equal to net land-use change emissions, including land management (called LULUCF in the main text) plus fossil fuel emissions, minus land and ocean net sinks (plus a small budget imbalance, Table 5.1). Circles with yellow numbers represent pre-industrial carbon stocks in PgC. Circles with pink numbers represent anthropogenic changes to these stocks (cumulative anthropogenic fluxes) since 1750. Anthropogenic net fluxes are reproduced from Friedlingstein et al., (2020). The relative change of gross photosynthesis since pre-industrial times is based on 15 DGVMs used in Friedlingstein et al., (2020). The corresponding emissions by Total respiration and fire are those required to match the net land flux, exclusive of net land-use change emissions which are accounted for separately. The cumulative change of anthropogenic carbon in the terrestrial reservoir is the sum of carbon cumulatively lost by net land-use change emissions, and net carbon accumulated since 1750 in response to environmental drivers (warming, rising CO₂, nitrogen deposition). The adjusted gross natural ocean-atmosphere CO₂ flux was derived by rescaling the value in figure 1 of (Sarmiento and Gruber, 2002) of 70 PgC yr⁻¹ by the revised estimate of the bomb ¹⁴C inventory in the ocean. The original bomb ¹⁴C inventory yielded an average global gas transfer velocity of 22 cm/hr; the revised estimate is 17 cm/h leading to 17/22*70 = 54. Dissolved organic carbon reservoir and fluxes from (Hansell et al., 2009). Dissolved inorganic carbon exchanges between surface and deep ocean, subduction and obduction from Levy et al., 2013. Export production and flux from (Boyd et al., 2019). NPP and remineralisation in surface layer of the ocean from (Kwiatkowski et al., 2020; Séférian et al., 2020). Deep ocean reservoir from (Keppel et al., 2020). Note that the mass balance of the two ocean carbon stocks surface ocean and intermediate and deep ocean includes a yearly accumulation of anthropogenic carbon (not shown). Fossil fuel reserves are from (BGR, 2019); fossil fuel resources are 11,490 PgC for coal, 6,780 PgC for oil, and 365 PgC for natural gas. Permafrost region stores are from (Hugelius et al., 2014; Strauss et al., 2017; Mishra et al., 2021) (see also Box 5.1) and soil carbon stocks outside of permafrost region from Batjes, (2016); Jackson et al., (2017). Biomass stocks (range of seven estimates) are from Erb et al., (2018). Sources for the fluxes of the continuum land-to-ocean are provided in main text and adjusted within the ranges of the various assessment to balance the budget (section 5.2.1.5).
Figure 5.13: Time series of CH₄ concentrations, growth rates and isotopic composition. a) CH₄ concentrations, b) CH₄ growth rates, c) δ¹³CH₄. Data from selected site networks operated by NOAA (Dlugokencky et al., 2003), AGAGE (Prinn et al., 2018) and PDX (Portland State University) (Rice et al., 2016). To maintain clarity, data from many other measurement networks are not included here, and all measurements are shown in WMO X2004ACH4 global calibration standard. Global mean values of XCH₄ (total-column), retrieved from radiation spectra measured by the greenhouse gases observation satellite (GOSAT) are shown in panels (a) and (b). Cape Grim Observatory (CGO; 41°S, 145°E) and Trinidad Head (THD; 41°N, 124°W) data are taken from the AGAGE network, NOAA global and northern hemispheric (NH) means for δ¹³C are calculated from 10 and 6 sites, respectively. The PDX data adjusted to NH (period: 1977–2000) are merged with THD (period: 2001–2019) for CH₄ concentration and growth rate analysis, and PDX and NOAA NH means of δ¹³C data are used for joint interpretation of long-term trends analysis. The multivariate ENSO index (MEI) is shown in panel (b). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.14: Global methane (CH₄) budget (2008–2017). Values and data sources as in Table 5.2 (in TgCH₄). The atmospheric stock is calculated from mean CH₄ concentration, multiplying a factor of 2.75 ± 0.015 Tg ppb⁻¹, which accounts for the uncertainties in global mean CH₄ (Chandra et al., 2021). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Cross-Chapter Box 5.2, Figure 1: Methane sources and sinks for four decades from atmospheric inversions with the budget imbalance (source-sink; red bars) (plotted on the left y-axis). Top-down analysis from (Kirschke et al., 2013; Saunois et al., 2020), The global CH₄ concentration seen in the black line (plotted on the right y-axis), representing NOAA observed global monthly mean atmospheric CH₄ in dry-air mole fractions for 1983–2019 (Chapter 2, Annex V). Natural sources include emissions from natural wetlands, lakes and rivers, geological sources, wild animals, termites, wildfires, permafrost soils, and oceans. Anthropogenic sources include emissions from enteric fermentation and manure, landfills, waste and wastewater, rice cultivation, coal mining, oil and gas industry, biomass and biofuel burning. The top-down total sink is determined from global mass balance includes chemical losses due to reactions with hydroxyl (OH), atomic chlorine (Cl), and excited atomic oxygen (O¹D), and oxidation by bacteria in aerobic soils (Table 5.2). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Cross-Chapter Box 5.2, Figure 2: Anomalies in global and regional methane (CH₄) emissions for 1988–2017. Map in the centre shows mean CH₄ emission for 2010–2016. Multi-model mean (line) and 1-σ standard deviations (shaded) for 2000–2017 are shown for 9 surface CH₄ and 10 satellite XCH₄ inversions, and 22 wetland models or model variants that participated in GCP-CH₄ budget assessment (Saunois et al., 2020). The results for the period before 2000 are available from two inversions, 1) using 19 sites (Chandra et al., 2021; also used for the 2010-2016 mean emission map) and for global totals (Bousquet et al., 2006). The long-term mean values for 2010-2016 (common for all GCP–CH₄ inversions), as indicated within each panel separately, is subtracted from the annual-mean time series for the calculation of anomalies for each region. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.15: Changes in atmospheric nitrous oxide (N₂O) and its isotopic composition since 1940. (a) Atmospheric N₂O abundance (parts per billion, ppb) and growth rate (ppb yr⁻¹), (b) δ¹⁵N of atmospheric N₂O, and (c) alpha-site ¹⁵N–N₂O. Estimates are based on direct atmospheric measurements in the AGAGE, CSIRO, and NOAA networks (Prinn et al., 2000, 2018; Francey et al., 2003; Hall et al., 2007; Elkins et al., 2018), archived air samples from Cape Grim, Australia (Park et al., 2012), and firn air from NGRIP Greenland and H72 Antarcctica (Ishijima et al., 2007), Law Dome Antarctica (Park et al., 2012), as well as a collection of firn ice samples from Greenland (Prokopiou et al., 2017, 2018). Shading in (a) is based on the multivariate ENSO index, with red indicating El Niño conditions (Wolter and Timlin, 1998). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.16: Decadal mean nitrous oxide (N\textsubscript{2}O) emissions for 2007–2016 and its change since 1850 based on process-model projections. The total effect including that from anthropogenic nitrogen additions (atmospheric deposition, manure addition, fertiliser use and land-use) is evaluated against the background flux driven by changes in atmospheric CO\textsubscript{2} concentration and climate change. Fluxes are derived from the N\textsubscript{2}O Model Intercomparison Project ensemble of terrestrial biosphere models (Tian et al., 2019) and three ocean biogeochemical models (Landolfi et al., 2017; Battaglia and Joos, 2018a; Buitenhuis et al., 2018). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.17: Global nitrous oxide (N$_2$O) budget (2007–2016). Values and data sources as in Table 5.3. The atmospheric stock is calculated from mean N$_2$O concentration, multiplying a factor of 4.79 $\pm$ 0.05 Tg ppb$^{-4}$ (Prather et al., 2012). Pool sizes for the other reservoirs are largely unknown. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.18: Contributions of carbon dioxide (CO$_2$), methane (CH$_4$), nitrous oxide (N$_2$O) and halogenated species to the total effective radiative forcing (ERF) increase since 1850 and 1960, and for 2000 to 2009. ERF data are taken from Annex 5 (based on calculations from Chapter 7). Note that the sum of the ERFs exceeds 100% because there are negative ERFs due to aerosols and clouds. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.19: Regional distributions of net fluxes of carbon dioxide (CO₂), methane (CH₄), nitrous oxide (N₂O) on the Earth’s surface. The region divisions, shown as the shaded map, are made based on ecoclimatic characteristics of the land. The fluxes include those from anthropogenic activities and natural causes that result from responses to anthropogenic greenhouse gases and climate forcing (feedbacks) as in the three budgets shown in Sections 5.2.1.5, 5.2.2.5, and 5.2.3.5. The CH₄ and N₂O emissions are weighted by arbitrary factors of 50 and 500, respectively, for depiction by common y-axes. Fluxes are shown as the mean of the inverse models as available from (Thompson et al., 2019; Friedlingstein et al., 2020; Saunois et al., 2020). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.20: Multi-decadal trends of pH (Total Scale) in surface layer at various sites of the oceans and a global distribution of annual mean pH adjusted to the year 2000. Time-series data of pH are from Dore et al., 2009; Olafsson et al., 2009; González-Dávila et al., 2010; Bates et al., 2014b; Takahashi et al., 2014; Wakita et al., 2017; Merlivat et al., 2018; Ono et al., 2019; and Bates and Johnson, 2020. Global distribution of annual mean pH have been evaluated from data of surface ocean pCO₂ measurements (Bakker et al., 2016; Jiang et al., 2019). Acronyms in panels: KNOT and K2 - Western Pacific subarctic gyre time-series; HOT - Hawaii Ocean Time-series; BATS - Bermuda Atlantic Time-series Study; DYFAMED - Dynamics of Atmospheric Fluxes in the Mediterranean Sea; ESTOC - European Station for Time-series in the Ocean Canary Islands; CARIACO - Carbon Retention in a Colored Ocean Time-series. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.21: Spread of ocean acidification from the surface into the interior of ocean since pre-industrial times.

(a) Map showing the three transects used to create the cross sections shown in (b) and (c); vertical sections of the changes in (b) pH and (c) saturation state of aragonite ($\Omega_{\text{arag}}$) between 1800–2002 due to anthropogenic CO$_2$ invasion (colour). Contour lines are their contemporary values in 2002. The red transect begins in the Nordic Seas and then follows the GO-SHIP lines A16 southward in the Atlantic Ocean, SR04 and S04P westward in the Southern Ocean, and P16 northward in the Pacific Ocean. The purple line follows the GO-SHIP line I09 southward in the Indian Ocean. The green line on the smaller inset crosses the Arctic Ocean from the Bering Strait to North Pole along 175°W and from the North Pole to the Fram Strait along 5°E (Lauvset et al., 2020). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
### Figure 5.22: Overview scores for CMIP5 (left hand side of table) and CMIP6 (right hand side of table) Earth system models (ESMs), for multiple benchmarks against different datasets. (a) Benchmarking of ESM land models, (b) benchmarking of ocean models. Scores are relative to other models within each benchmark row, with positive scores indicating a better agreement with observations. Models included are only those from institutions that participated in both CMIP5 and CMIP6 carbon cycle experiments, in order to trace changes from one ensemble to the next. CMIP5 models are labels in yellow and CMIP6 in green, with the multi-model ensemble means labelled in white. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.23: CMIP6 Earth system model (ESM) concentration-driven historical simulations for 1850 to 2014, compared to observation-based estimates from the global carbon project (GCP). Panel (a) cumulative ocean carbon uptake from 1850 (PgC); (b) cumulative land carbon uptake from 1850 (PgC). Only models that simulate both land and ocean carbon fluxes are shown here. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.24: Comparison of modelled zonal distribution of contemporary carbon sinks against atmospheric inversion estimates for 2000–2009, (a) ocean carbon uptake; (b) net land uptake. Latitude runs from 90°S (i.e. –90°N) to 90°N. Positive uptake represents a carbon sink to ocean/land while negative uptake represents a carbon source. The land uptake is taken as Net Biome Productivity (NBP) and so includes net land-use change emissions. The bands show the mean ±1 standard deviation across the available inversions (black bands, 3 models), CMIP5 Earth system models (ESMs) (blue bands, 12 models for the ocean, 12 models for the land), and CMIP6 ESMs (red bands, 11 models for ocean, 10 models for land). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.25: Modelled evolution of the global land and ocean carbon sinks for 1850 to 2100 in concentration-driven CMIP6 Earth system model (ESM) scenario runs. (SSP1–2.6: blue; SSP2–4.5: skyblue; SSP3–7.0: yellow; SSP5–8.5: red): (a) prescribed atmospheric CO2 concentrations; (b) 5-year running mean ocean carbon sink (GtC yr\(^{-1}\)); (c) 5-year running mean net land carbon sink (GtC yr\(^{-1}\)); (d) inferred cumulative sink fraction of emissions from 1850; (e) change in ocean carbon storage from 1850 (GtC); (f) change in land carbon storage from 1850 (GtC). Thick lines represent the ensemble mean of the listed ESM runs, and the error bars represent ± one standard deviation about that mean. The grey wedges represent estimates from the global carbon project (GCP), assuming uncertainties in the annual mean ocean and net land carbon sinks of 0.5 GtC yr\(^{-1}\) and 1 GtC yr\(^{-1}\) respectively, and uncertainties in the changes in carbon stores (ocean, land and cumulative total emissions) of 25 GtC. The net land carbon sink is taken as net biome productivity (NBP) and so includes any modelled net land-use change emissions. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.26: Maps of net carbon changes under four Shared Socioeconomic Pathway (SSP) scenarios, as evaluated from nine CMIP6 Earth system models. Uncertainty is represented using the simple approach (see Cross-Chapter Box Atlas.1 for more information): No overlay indicates regions with high model agreement, where ≥80% of models agree with the ensemble mean on the sign of change; diagonal lines indicate regions with low model agreement, where <80% of models agree with the ensemble mean on the sign of change. On land, this is calculated as the time integral of NBP, for the ocean it is the time-integral of air-sea CO₂ gas flux anomalies relative to the pre-industrial. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.27: Maps of carbon-concentration and carbon-climate feedback terms, as well as net carbon changes under the idealised 1% per year CO₂ scenario, as evaluated from CMIP6 Earth system models (ESMs). Shown are the model means from nine CMIP6 ESMs. Uncertainty is represented using the simple approach (see Cross-Chapter Box Atlas.1 for more information): No overlay indicates regions with high model agreement, where ≥80% of models agree with the ensemble mean on the sign of change; diagonal lines indicate regions with low model agreement, where <80% of models agree with the ensemble mean on the sign of change. Also shown are zonal-mean latitude profiles of land (green) and ocean (blue) feedbacks. On the land, the zonal mean feedback for the mean of the ensemble of models that include nitrogen is shown as dashed lines, and carbon-only models as dash-dotted lines, and the carbon-climate feedback from one permafrost-carbon enabled ESM is shown as a dotted line. Carbon changes are calculated as the difference between carbon stocks at different times on land and for the ocean as the time integral of atmosphere-ocean CO₂ flux anomalies relative to the pre-industrial. The denominator for gamma here is the global mean surface air temperature. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.28: Examples of emergent constraints on the carbon cycle in Earth system models (ESMs), reproduced from previously published studies: (a) projected global mean atmospheric CO$_2$ concentration by 2060 under the RCP8.5 emissions scenario against the simulated CO$_2$ in 2010 (Friedlingstein et al., 2014; Hoffman et al., 2014); (b) sensitivity of tropical land carbon to warming ($\gamma_{LT}$) against the sensitivity of the atmospheric CO$_2$ growth-rate to tropical temperature variability (Cox et al., 2013; Wenzel et al., 2014); (c) sensitivity of extratropical (30$^\circ$N–90$^\circ$N) gross primary production to a doubling of atmospheric CO$_2$ against the sensitivity of the amplitude of the CO$_2$ seasonal cycle at Kumkahi, Hawaii to global atmospheric CO$_2$ concentration (Wenzel et al., 2016); (d) change in high-latitude (30$^\circ$N–90$^\circ$N) gross primary production versus trend in high-latitude leaf area index or ‘greenness’ (Winkler et al., 2019); (e) sensitivity of the primary production of the Tropical ocean to climate change versus its sensitivity to ENSO-driven temperature variability (Kwiatkowski et al., 2017); (f) global ocean carbon sink in the 2090s versus the current-day carbon sink in the Southern Ocean. In each case, a red-dot represents a single ESM projection, the grey bar represents the emergent relationship between the y-variable and the x-variable, the blue bar represents the observational estimate of the x-axis variable, and the green bar represents the resulting emergent constraint on the y-axis variable. The thicknesses represent ± one standard error in each case. Figure after Cox, (2019). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.29: Estimates of the biogeochemical climate feedback parameter ($\alpha$). The parameter $\alpha$ (W m$^{-2}$ °C$^{-1}$) for a feedback variable $x$ is defined as $\alpha_x = \frac{\partial \Delta E}{\partial x}$, where $\Delta E$ is the change in TOA energy balance in response to a change in $x$ induced by a change in surface temperature ($T$), as in Section 7.4.1.1. (a) Synthesis of biogeochemical feedbacks from panels (b) and (c). Red (blue) bars correspond to positive (negative) feedbacks increasing (decreasing) radiative forcing at the top of the atmosphere. Bars denote the mean and the error bar represents the 5–95th percentile range of the estimates; (b) carbon-cycle feedbacks as estimated by coupled carbon-cycle climate models in the CMIP5 (Arora et al., 2013) and CMIP6 (Arora et al., 2020) ensembles, where dots represent single model estimates, and filled (open) circles are those estimates which do (not) include the representation of a terrestrial nitrogen cycle; (c) Estimates of other biogeochemical feedback mechanisms based on various modelling studies. Dots represent single estimates, and coloured bars denote the mean of these estimates with no weighting being made regarding the likelihood of any single estimate, and error bars the 5–95th percentile range derived from these estimates. Results in panel (c) have been compiled from (a) Section 5.4.3.2 (Eliseev et al., 2014; Harrison et al., 2018); (b) Section 5.4.3.3 (Schneider von Deimling et al., 2012; Burke et al., 2013; Koven et al., 2015b, 2015a; MacDougall and Knutti, 2016; Burke et al., 2017; Gasser et al., 2018; Kleinen and Brovkin, 2018), where the estimates from Burke et al. have been constrained as assessed in their study (c) Section 5.4.7 (Schneider von Deimling et al., 2012; Koven et al., 2015b; Schneider von Deimling et al., 2015; Turetsky et al., 2020); (d) Section 5.4.7 (Arneth et al., 2010; Denistov et al., 2013; Shindell et al., 2013; Stocker et al., 2013; Zhang et al., 2017); (f) Section 5.4.7 (Xu-Ri et al., 2012; Zaehe, 2013; Stocker et al., 2013; Tian et al., 2019); (g) Section 5.4.7 (Martinez-Rey et al., 2015; Landolfi et al., 2017; Battaglia and Joos, 2018). (h) Section 6.3, Table 6.9 mean and the 5–95th percentile range the assessed feedback parameter. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
**Figure 5.30:** Trajectories of carbon cycle dynamics for models beyond 2100. Shown are three scenarios, SSP5–8.5, SSP5–3.4–overshoot, and SSP1–2.6, from four ESMs (CanESM5, UKESM1, CESM2-WACCM, IPSL-CM6a-LR) and one EMIC (UVIC-ESCM, (Mengis et al., 2020)) for which extensions beyond 2100 are available. Solid lines represent the median flux value across the ensemble, and shading represents 15th–85th percentiles across the ensemble. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Cross-Chapter Box 5.3, Figure 1: CMIP6 multi-model mean of changes in zonally integrated (a) carbon and (b) heat storage in ocean between the pre-industrial and the modern period. Carbon corresponds to dissolved inorganic carbon. Data are shown for the upper 2000m. The modern period is 1995–2014. Adapted from (Frölicher et al., 2015))
Figure 5.31: Illustration of relationship between cumulative emissions of carbon dioxide (CO₂) and global mean surface air temperature increase (left) and conceptual schematic of the assessment of the remaining carbon budget from its constituting components (right). Carbon budgets consistent with various levels of additional warming are provided in Table 5.8 and should not be read from the illustrations in either panel. Left-hand panel: Historical data (thin black line data) shows historical CO₂ emissions as reported in (Friedlingstein et al., 2020) together with the assessed global mean surface air temperature increase from 1850–1900 as assessed in Chapter 2 (Box 2.3, GSAT). The orange-brown range with its central line shows the estimated human-induced share of historical warming (Haustein et al., 2017). The vertical orange-brown line shows the assessed range of historical human-induced warming for the 2010–2019 period relative to 1850–1900 (Chapter 3). The grey cone shows the assessed range for the transient climate response to cumulative emissions of carbon dioxide (TCRE) assessed to fall likely in the 1.0–2.3 °C per 1000 PgC range (Section 5.5.1.4), starting from 2015. Thin coloured lines show CMIP6 simulations for the five scenarios of the AR6 core set (SSP1–1.9, green; SSP1–2.6, blue; SSP2–4.5, yellow; SSP3–7.0, red; SSP5–8.5, maroon), starting from 2015. Diagnosed carbon emissions (Arora et al., 2020) are complemented with estimated land-use change emissions for each respective scenario (Gidden et al., 2018). Coloured areas show the Chapter 4 assessed likely range of GSAT projections and thick coloured central lines the median estimate, for each respective scenario, relative to the original scenario emissions (Riahi et al., 2017; Gidden et al., 2018; Rogelj et al., 2018). Right-hand panel: schematic illustration of assessment of remaining carbon budget based on multiple lines of evidence. The remaining allowable warming is estimated by combining the global warming limit of interest with the assessed historical human induced warming (Section 5.5.2.2.2), the assessed future potential non-CO₂ warming contribution (Section 5.5.2.2.3) and the ZEC (Section 5.5.2.2.4). The remaining allowable warming (vertical blue bar) is subsequently combined with the assessed TCRE (Sections 5.5.1.4 and 5.5.2.2.1) and contribution of unrepresented Earth system feedbacks (Section 5.5.2.2.5) to provide an assessed estimate of the remaining carbon budget (horizontal blue bar, Table 5.8). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Box 5.3, Figure 1: Schematic representation of carbon fluxes between atmosphere, land, ocean and geological reservoirs. Different system conditions are shown: (a) an unperturbed Earth system; and changes in carbon fluxes for (b) an Earth system perturbed by fossil-fuel CO₂ emissions, (c) an Earth system in which fossil-fuel CO₂ emissions are partially offset by CDR, (d) an Earth system in which CDR exceeds CO₂ emissions from fossil fuels (“net negative” CO₂ emissions). Carbon fluxes depicted in (a) (solid and dashed black lines) also occur in (b)-(d). The question mark in the land-to-ocean carbon flux perturbation in (c) and (d) indicates that the effect of CDR on this flux is unknown. Note that box sizes do not scale with the size of carbon reservoirs. Adapted from (Keller et al., 2018a). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.32: Carbon cycle response to instantaneous carbon dioxide (CO₂) removal from the atmosphere. (a) Atmospheric CO₂ concentration, (b) change in land carbon reservoir, (c) change in ocean carbon reservoir. Results are shown for simulations with seven CMIP6 Earth system models and the UVic ESCM model of intermediate complexity forced with 100 PgC instantaneously removed from the atmosphere. The ‘pulse’ removal is applied from a model state in equilibrium with a pre-industrial atmospheric CO₂ concentration (CDRMIP experiment CDR-pi-pulse; Keller et al., 2018b). Changes in land and ocean carbon reservoirs are calculated relative to a pre-industrial control simulation. Data for the UVic ESCM is from Zickfeld et al. (2021). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.33: Carbon sink response in a scenario with net carbon dioxide (CO₂) removal from the atmosphere. Shown are CO₂ flux components from concentration-driven Earth system model simulations during different emission stages of SSP1–2.6 and its long-term extension. (a) Large net positive CO₂ emissions, (b) small net positive CO₂ emissions, (c) – (d) net negative CO₂ emissions, (e) net zero CO₂ emissions. Positive flux components act to raise the atmospheric CO₂ concentration, whereas negative components act to lower the CO₂ concentration. Net CO₂ emissions, land and ocean CO₂ fluxes represent the multi-model mean and standard deviation (error bar) of four ESMs (CanESM5, UKESM1, CESM2-WACCM, IPSL-CM6a-LR) and one EMIC (UVic ESCM; (Mengis et al., 2020)). Net CO₂ emissions are calculated from concentration-driven Earth system model simulations as the residual from the rate of increase in atmospheric CO₂ and land and ocean CO₂ fluxes. Fluxes are accumulated over each 50-year period and converted to concentration units (ppm). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.34: Removal effectiveness of carbon dioxide removal (CDR). (a) Fraction of CO₂ remaining out of the atmosphere for idealised model simulations with CDR applied instantly (pulse removals) from climate states in equilibrium with different atmospheric CO₂ concentration levels (1 to 4 times the pre-industrial atmospheric CO₂ concentration, shown on the horizontal axis). The fraction is calculated 100 years after pulse removal. The black triangle and error bar indicate the multi-model mean and standard deviation for the seven Earth system models shown in Figure 5.32 forced with a 100 PgC pulse removal. Other symbols illustrate results with the UVic ESCM model of intermediate complexity for different magnitudes of pulse removals (triangles: –100 PgC; circles: –500 PgC; squares: –1000 PgC). Data for the UVic ESCM is from (Zickfeld et al., 2021). (b) Perturbation airborne fraction (see text for definition) for model simulations where CDR is applied from four RCPs (shown on the horizontal axis in terms of their cumulative CO₂ emissions during 2020–2099). Symbols indicate results for four CDR scenarios, which differ in terms of the magnitude and rate of CDR (see Jones et al. (2016b) for details). Results are based on simulations with the Hadley Centre Simple Climate-Carbon Model and are shown for the year 2100. Data from Jones et al. (2016b). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.35: Asymmetry in the atmospheric carbon dioxide (CO₂) response to CO₂ emissions and removals.

Shown are the fractions of total CO₂ emissions remaining in the atmosphere (right-hand side) and CO₂ removals remaining out of the atmosphere (left-hand side) 80–100 years after a pulse emission/removal. Triangles and green circles denote results for seven Earth system models (ESMs) and the UVic ESCM model of intermediate complexity forced with ±100 PgC pulses applied from a pre-industrial state (1×CO₂) (CDRMIP experiment CDR-pi-pulse; Keller et al. (2018b)). Yellow circles and diamonds indicate UVic ESCM results for CO₂ emissions/removals applied at 1.5 times (1.5×CO₂) and 2 times (2×CO₂) the pre-industrial CO₂ concentration, respectively. Pulses applied from a 2×CO₂ state span the magnitude ±100 PgC to ±500 PgC. UVic ESCM data is from Zickfeld et al. (2021). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.36: Characteristics of carbon dioxide removal (CDR) methods, ordered according to the time scale of carbon storage. The first column shows biogeophysical (for open-ocean methods) or technical (for all other methods) sequestration potentials (i.e., the sequestration potentials constrained by biological, geophysical, geochemical limits and thermodynamics and, for technical potentials, availability of technologies and practices; technical potentials for some methods also consider social or environmental factors if these represent strong barriers for deployment; see Glossary), classified into low (< 0.3 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹), moderate (0.3 – 3 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹) and large (>3 GtCO₂ yr⁻¹) (details underlying this classification are provided in Supplementary Materials Table 5.SM.5). The other columns show Earth system feedbacks that deployment of a given CDR method would have on carbon sequestration and climate, along with biogeochemical, biophysical, and other side effects of a given method. Earth system feedbacks do not include the direct effect of CO₂ sequestration on atmospheric CO₂, only secondary effects. For Earth system feedbacks, the colours indicate whether the feedbacks strengthen or weaken carbon sequestration and the climate cooling effect of a given CDR method. For biogeochemical and biophysical side effects, the colours indicate whether the deployment of a CDR method increases or decreases the magnitude of the effect, whereas for co-benefits and trade-offs the colour indicates whether deployment of a CDR method results in beneficial (co-benefits) or adverse side-effects (trade-offs) for water quality and quantity, food production and biodiversity. The details and references underlying the Earth system feedback and side-effect assessment are provided in Supplementary Materials Table 5.SM.4. Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
Figure 5.37: Cumulative carbon dioxide (CO₂) uptake by land and ocean carbon sinks in response to stratospheric sulfur dioxide (SO₂) injection. Results are shown for a scenario with 50-year (2020–2069) continuous stratospheric SO₂ injection at a rate of 5 Tg per year applied to a RCP4.5 baseline scenario (GeoMIP experiment G4, Kravitz et al., (2011)), followed by termination in year 2070. Anomalies are shown relative to RCP4.5 for the multimodel ensemble mean and for each of six ESMs over the 50-year period of stratospheric SO₂ injection (left), and over 20 years after termination of SO₂ injection (right). Adapted from Plazzotta et al. (2019). Further details on data sources and processing are available in the chapter data table (Table 5.SM.6).
FAQ 5.1 Figure 1: Atmospheric CO2 and natural carbon sinks. (Top) Global emissions of CO2 from human activities and the growth rate of CO2 in the atmosphere, (middle) the net land and ocean CO2 removal (“natural sinks”), as well as (bottom) the fraction of CO2 emitted by human activities remaining in atmosphere from 1960 to 2019. Lines are the five years running mean, error-bars denote the uncertainty of the mean estimate. See Table 5.SM.6 for more information on the data underlying this figure.
FAQ 5.2, Figure 1: The Arctic permafrost is a big pool of carbon that is sensitive to climate change.

(left) Quantity of carbon stored in the permafrost, to 3 m depth (NCSCDv2 dataset) and
(right) area of permafrost vulnerable to abrupt thaw (Circumpolar Thermokarst
Landscapes dataset).
FAQ 5.3: Could climate change be reversed by removing CO₂ from the atmosphere?

Removing more carbon dioxide (CO₂) from the atmosphere than is emitted into it could reverse some aspects of climate change, but some changes would continue in their current direction for decades to millennia.

---

**FAQ 5.3, Figure 1:** Changes in aspects of climate change in response to a peak and decline in the atmospheric CO₂ concentration (top panel). The vertical grey dashed line indicates the time of peak CO₂ concentration in all panels. It is shown that the reversal of global surface warming lags the decrease in the atmospheric CO₂ concentration by a few years, the reversal of permafrost area decline lags the decrease in atmospheric CO₂ by decades, and ocean thermal expansion continues for several centuries. Note that the quantitative information in the figure (i.e., numbers on vertical axes) is not to be emphasized as it results from simulations with just one model and will be different for other models. The qualitative behaviour, however, can be expected to be largely model independent.
FAQ 5.4: What are Carbon Budgets?
The term carbon budget is used in several ways. Most often the term refers to the total net amount of carbon dioxide (CO₂) that can still be emitted by human activities while limiting global warming to a specified level.

![Diagram showing various types of carbon budgets](image)

**FAQ 5.4, Figure 1:** Various types of carbon budgets. Historical cumulative CO₂ emissions determine to a large degree how much the world has warmed to date, while the remaining carbon budget indicates how much CO₂ could still be emitted while keeping warming below specific temperature thresholds. Several factors limit the precision with which the remaining carbon budget can be estimated, and estimates therefore need to specify the probability with which they aim at limiting warming to the intended target level (e.g., limiting warming to 1.5°C with a 67% probability).